# A Model for Transforming Contested Spaces into Successful Places in Placemaking Process: Case Study: Ledra Street Crossing Point in Nicosia, Cyprus

### Ediz Oraç

Submitted to the Institute of Graduate Studies and Research in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

> Doctor of Philosophy in Architecture

Eastern Mediterranean University October 2023 Gazimağusa, North Cyprus Approval of the Institute of Graduate Studies and Research

Prof. Dr. Ali Hakan Ulusoy Director

I certify that this thesis satisfies all the requirements as a thesis for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Architecture.

Prof. Dr. Rafooneh Mokhtar Shahi Sani Chair, Department of Architecture

We certify that we have read this thesis and that in our opinion it is fully adequate in scope and quality as a thesis for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Architecture.

Prof. Dr. Uğur Ulaş Dağlı Supervisor

Examining Committee

Prof. Dr. Resmiye Alpar Atun
 Prof. Dr. Ayşen Ciravoğlu Demirdizen
 Prof. Dr. Rafooneh Mokhtar Shahi Sani
 Prof. Dr. Uğur Ulaş Dağlı
 Prof. Dr. Nilay Ünsal Gülmez

### ABSTRACT

Nicosia, the divided capital city of Cyprus, has been a subject of interest in political, social, cultural, and academic spheres since its 1974 division. The first crossing point on the buffer zone opened in 2003, and nine additional crossing points have opened in the past 15 years. The researcher aimed to show how the placemaking process can enhance the successful transformation of contested spaces, influenced by the special situation of the Nicosia Buffer Zone. The TCS\_SP Model, developed within the scope of the thesis, provides a systematic approach to understanding and addressing the underlying problems of contested spaces and ultimately helps in the successful transformation of these spaces.

The model has three main elements: the case study area, stakeholders in the contested space, and executive stakeholders. In addition, the model is divided into four stages: determination, evaluation criteria, data collection and development process. The first stage involves identifying the area and stakeholders in the contested spaces. The second stage investigates the evaluation criteria related to the experience and potential of the contested spaces and the successful criteria of the space creation process. The third stage sets up various tasks to guide the application of the evaluation criteria. The data collection method and evaluation method were determined as a questionnaire and a statistical package for social sciences.

In the last stage, the results obtained provide the basis for the formation of proposals for the development of the case with the help of researchers and executive stakeholders. The study highlights that sociability is the most important key attribute in the successful transformation of the Ledra Street Crossing Point, along with high levels of social networks, shared space use, multifunctionality, accessibility level, imageability, and legibility. The researcher's input and the determinations of NGOs illuminate the outcomes and recommendations for the successful transformation of the Ledra Street Crossing Point and the surrounding area.

**Keywords:** Contested Spaces, Succesfull Transformation, Placemaking Process, Non-Governemental Organizations, Buffer Zone, Ledra Street Crossing Point, Nicosia, Cyprus Kıbrıs'ın bölünmüş başkenti Lefkoşa, 1974'te bölünmesinden bu yana siyasi, sosyal, kültürel ve akademik alanlarda ilgi çekici bir konu olmuştur. Ara bölge üzerindeki ilk geçiş noktası 2003 yılında açıldı ve son 15 yılda dokuz tane daha geçiş noktası açılmıştır. Araştırmacı, Lefkoşa Ara Bölge'nin özel durumundan etkilenen çatışmacı alanların başarılı dönüşümünü nasıl artırabileceğini göstermeyi amaçlamıştır. TCS\_SP Modeli, tezin kapsamı içinde geliştirilmiş, çatışmacı alanların temel sorunlarını anlamak ve ele almak için sistematik bir yaklaşım sağlar ve bu alanların başarılı bir şekilde dönüşümünü amaçlamaktadır. Modelin; çalışma alanı, çatışmacı alanın paydaşları ve uygulayıcı paydaşlar olmak üzere üç ana unsuru vardır. Model ayrıca dört aşamaya ayrılmıştır. Birinci aşama saptama sürecidir. Bu aşamada, çatışmacı alan ve paydaşları belirlenmektedir. İkinci aşamada ise, çatışmacı alanların deneyimleme ve potansiyellerine bağlı değerlendirme kriterleri ve mekan yaratma sürecinin başarılı kriterleri araştırılmaktadir. Sivil Toplum Kuruluşları, Lefkoşa'da bulunan Ledra Sokak Geçiş Noktası'nın paydaşı olarak seçilmiştir. Modelin üçüncü aşamasında araştırmacı, değerlendirme kriterlerinin uygulanması için bir kılavuz niteliğinde olan çeşitli görevler oluşturur. Ayrıca veri toplama yöntemi ve veri değerlendirme yöntemi anket ve Sosyal Bilimler için İstatistik Paketi olarak belirlenmiştir. Anket, mekan yaratma sürecinin önemli kriterlerini belirlemek için Likert Ölçeği olarak tasarlanmıştır. Güvenilirlik kontrolünden sonra 126 farklı sivil toplum örgütü katılımcısı anketi yanıtlamıştır. Modelin son aşamasında ise paralel olarak çıkan sonuçlar araştırmacı ve uygulayıcı paydaşlar yardımı ile alanın gelişimi için önerilerin oluşmasını sağlamaktadır. TCS\_SP modelinin son aşamasında ise sonuçlar ve öneriler ortaya çıkmıştır. TCS SP modelideki tüm değerlendirme

kriterleri, mekanın başarılı bir şekilde dönüştürülmesi için öneriler sağlamıştır. Ledra Sokak Geçiş Noktası'nın başarılı dönüşümü için sosyal ağların yüksek olması, ortak alan kullanımı, mekanın çok işlevli olması, mekanın erişilebilirlik düzeyi, farkedilebilirlik ve okunabilirlik öncelikli olarak dikkate alınması gereken kriterlerden bazılarıdır. Araştırmacının girdileri ve STK'ların tespitleri, Ledra Sokak Geçiş Noktası ve çevresinin başarılı bir şekilde dönüştürülmesi için sonuçlara ve önerilere ışık tutmaktadır. Çalışma ayrıca, TCS\_SP modelini uygulamak için farklı çatışmacı alanlarda uygulanabilecek fırsatları hazırlayan metodolojik bir öneri sunmaktadır.

Anahtar Kelimeler: Çatışmacı Alanlar, Başarılı Dönüşüm, Mekan Yaratma, Sivil Toplum Kuruluşları, Ara Bölge, Ledra Sokak Geçiş Noktası, Lefkoşa, Kıbrıs

# **DEDICATION**

To my Family

And

Friends

### ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

First and foremost, I want to express my gratitude to Prof. Dr. Uğur Ulaş Dağlı, my thesis supervisor, for her unwavering support and wise counsel.Without her incredible patience, this thesis would not have been successfully completed. I would also like to thank my thesis Monitoring members, Prof. Dr. Resmiye Alpar Atun and Prof. Dr. Rafooneh Mokhtarshani Sani, for their support and recommendations during my research; this helped me to progress and finally finish my thesis successfully. I would like to express my heartfelt gratitude to Prof. Dr. Mukaddes Polay, Prof. Dr. Tutku Akter Gokasan, Assoc. Prof. Dr. Muge Riza, and Assoc. Prof. Dr. Bugu Sah for their invaluable comments and tremendous support.

I would also like to express my deep gratitude to my family and friends for providing continuous encouragement and constant support throughout the process of researching and writing this thesis. Special thanks to my sister, Deniz Orac, and my friends, Mert Ozyurekliler, Batuhan Doktoroglu, and Nevin Dirgen for their valuable support during my study. I would also like to thank my dogs, Efendi, Telve, Bal, and Acayip for their unwavering love and moral support.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

| ABSTRACT  | iii        |
|---|------------|
| ÖZ  | vi         |
| DEDICATION  | vii        |
| ACKNOWLEDGEMENT   | ix         |
| LIST OF TABLES  | xiv        |
| LIST OF FIGURES   | xvi        |
| LIST OF SYMBOLS AND ABBREVIATIONS                                 | xix        |
| 1 INTRODUCTION  | 1          |
| 1.1 Problem Statement   | 2          |
| 1.2 Purpose of the Study.   | 5          |
| 1.3 Research Methodology  | 6          |
| 1.3.1 Research Questions  | 14         |
| 1.3.2 Limitations   | 15         |
| 1.4 Structure of the Thesis                                       | 16         |
| 2 LITERATURE REVIEW: UNDERSTANDING THE KEY CO                     | NCEPTS AND |
| TERMINOLOGIES   |            |
| 2.1 Philosophy of the Space                                       | 19         |
| 2.1.1 Public Space  | 28         |
| 2.1.2 Undefined Space   | 35         |
| 2.2 Approaches of the Experience of the Space                     | 42         |
| 2.3 Revealing the Potentiality of the Space                       |            |
| 2.4 Understanding the Approaches of the Conflict and Contested Sp | paces60    |
| 2.4.1 Effects of Contested Space in the Cities                    | 69         |

| 2.4.2 Analyzing the Contested Spaces71   |
|--|
| 2.4.3 Collaborative Planning of Contested Spaces: Non-Governmental   |
| Organizations as Stakeholders78  |
| 2.5 Summary of the Chapter   |
| 3 APPROACHES THAT AFFECT THE MODEL: PLACEMAKING,   |
| PLACEMAKING PROCESS, AND SUCCESSFUL CRITERIA OF  |
| PLACEMAKING PROCESS91  |
| 3.1 Placemaking Approaches   |
| 3.2 Placemaking Process Approaches100  |
| 3.3 Successful Criteria of Placemaking Process   |
| 3.3.1 Successful Criteria of Placemaking Processes in Contested  |
| Environments   |
| 4 A MODEL FOR TRANSFORMING CONTESTED SPACES INTO:  |
| SUCCESSFUL PLACES IN PLACEMAKING PROCESS: TCS_SP   |
| MODEL  |
| 4.1 Determination of the Evaluation Criteria   |
| 4.1.1 Determination Process  |
|  |
| 4.2 Criteria-Based Evaluation Process  |
|  |
| 4.2.1 Evaluation Criteria of Contested Spaces, Experiences and   |
| 4.2.1 Evaluation Criteria of Contested Spaces, Experiences and Potentialities  |
| 4.2.1 Evaluation Criteria of Contested Spaces, Experiences and         Potentialities.         4.2.1.1 Evaluation of Space Inquiry Process.         125  |
| <ul> <li>4.2.1 Evaluation Criteria of Contested Spaces, Experiences and Potentialities</li></ul>   |
| 4.2.1 Evaluation Criteria of Contested Spaces, Experiences and         Potentialities.       125         4.2.1.1 Evaluation of Space Inquiry Process.       125         4.2.1.2 Evaluation of User & Experience Process.       129         4.2.1.3 Evaluation of Revealing Potentiality Process.       131 |
| <ul> <li>4.2.1 Evaluation Criteria of Contested Spaces, Experiences and Potentialities</li></ul>   |

| 4.3 Tasks and Evaluation Process  |
|---|
| 4.3.1 Tasks   |
| 4.3.2 Evaluation of Successful Criteria of Placemaking Process in Contested   |
| Spaces142   |
| 4.4 Development Process   |
| 4.5 Overview of the TCS_SP Model145   |
| 5 INVESTIGATING THE CASE AREA: LEDRA STREET CROSSING POINT IN                 |
| NICOSIA, CYPRUS147  |
| 5.1 Historical Background of the Case Area147                                 |
| 5.1.1 Conflict Formation in Cyprus in the Historical Process147               |
| 5.1.2 Creation of the Buffer Zone that Divides Cyprus150                      |
| 5.1.3 Crossing Points of Buffer Zone in Cyprus154                             |
| 5.1.4 Shared City of Nicosia157   |
| 5.2 Case Area: Rethinking Ledra Street Crossing Point as a Contested Space161 |
| 5.2.1 Development of the Ledra Street Crossing Point161                       |
| 5.2.2 Selection Criteria: Reasons for choosing Ledra Street Crossing Point168 |
| 5.3 Implementation of the TCS_SP Model at Ledra Street Crossing Point172      |
| 5.3.1 Implementation of the Tasks in Evaluation Criteria of Contested Spaces, |
| Experiences and Potentialities172   |
| 5.3.1.1 Evaluation of Space Inquiry174  |
| 5.3.1.2 Evaluation of Users and Experience Process                            |
| 5.3.1.3 Evaluation of Revealing the Potentiality Process                      |
| 5.3.2 Evaluation of Succesful Criteria of Placemaking Process in Contested    |
| Spaces: Ledra Street Crossing Point   |

| 5.3.2.1 Data Collection of Succesful Criteria of Placemaking Process in            |
|--|
| Ledra Street Crossing Point  |
| 5.3.2.2 Data Evaluation of Succesful Criteria of Placemaking Process in            |
| Ledra Street Crossing Point  |
| 5.3.2.3 Findings   |
| 5.4 Discussion   |
| 6 CONCLUSION AND FURTHER SUGGESTIONS   |
| 6.1 Conclusion   |
| 6.2 Further Suggestions  |
| REFERENCES   |
| APPENDIXES   |
| Appendix A: Permission of Diagram for Research Study                               |
| Appendix B: Questionnaire  |
| Appendix C: Correlations of all the Criteria of Successful Criteria of Placemaking |
| Process in Ledra Street Crossing   |

# LIST OF TABLES

| Table 1: The Structure of Thesis Diagram  |
|---|
| Table 2: Summary of the Features of Non-Governmental Organization                 |
| Table 3: Evaluation Criteria of Contested Spaces                                  |
| Table 4: Evaluation Criteria of Undefined spaces                                  |
| Table 5: Evaluation Criteria of Experience of the Space                           |
| Table 6: Evaluation Criteria of Potentiality of the Space                         |
| Table 7: Evaluation Criteria of Public Space                                      |
| Table 8: Evaluation of the Tasks  |
| Table 9: Timeline of the Opening of Crossing Points in Cyprus                     |
| Table 10: Buffer Zone Crossing Rates Including Greek Cypriots, Turkish Cypriots,  |
| and Other Nationalities156  |
| Table 11: Ledra Street Crossing Point People and Important Events Year by         |
| Year166   |
| Table 12: Task Determinations, Definitions and Measurements of Contested          |
| Spaces174   |
| Table 13: Timeline and Sequence of Events of Ledra Street Crossing Point          |
| Table 14: Criteria, Description of the Criteria, and Tasks of Undefined Spaces183 |
| Table 15: Criteria, Description of the Criteria, and Tasks of Experience of the   |
| Spaces  |
| Table 16: Criteria, Description of the Criteria, and Tasks of Potentiality of the |
| Spaces  |
| Table 17: Criteria, Description of the Criteria, and Tasks of Public              |
| Spaces  |

| Table 18: Visitors of Ledra Street Crossing Point Year by Year                   |
|--|
| Table 19: Reliability Statistics of the Survey                                   |
| Table 20: The Average Percentages of Successful Criteria and Key Attributes of   |
| Ledra Street Crossing Point  |
| Table 21: Correlations of the Key Attributes of the Placemaking Process in Ledra |
| Street Crossing Point  |
| Table 22: Correlation of Lowest Criteria of Each Key Attribute at Ledra Street   |
| Crossing Point   |

# LIST OF FIGURES

| Figure 1: Relationship of the Topics of the Study                            |
|--|
| Figure 2: Research Methodology Diagram of the Thesis13                       |
| Figure 3: 'Philosophy of the Space' Diagram27                                |
| Figure 4: 'Public Space' Diagram   |
| Figure 5: 'Undefined Space' Diagram41  |
| Figure 6: 'Experience of the Space' Diagram51                                |
| Figure 7: 'Potentiality of the Space' Diagram                                |
| Figure 8: Lederach's Model of Conflict Transformation74                      |
| Figure 9: 'Contested Spaces' Diagram77                                       |
| Figure 10: Successful Criteria of Placemaking Process107                     |
| Figure 11: Features of Contested Environments113                             |
| Figure 12: Successful Criteria of Placemaking Process in Contested Spaces114 |
| Figure 13: Stages of the TCS_SP Model123                                     |
| Figure 14: Determination Stage of the TCS_SP Model124                        |
| Figure 15: Space Inquiry in Contested Environments                           |
| Figure 16: Experience of the Space129  |
| Figure 17: Revealing the Potentiality Process                                |
| Figure 18: Successful Criteria of Placemaking Process in Contested Spaces137 |
| Figure 19: Data Collection and Evaluation Method of Successful Criteria of   |
| Contested Spaces in Placemaking Process                                      |
| Figure 20: Development Process of TCS_SP model145                            |
| Figure 21: Model: Transforming Contested Spaces Into Successful Places       |
| (TCS_SP)146  |

| Figure 22: Location of Cyprus147  |
|---|
| Figure 23: Buffer Zone on Cyprus150   |
| Figure 24: Partial Buffer Zone Map in Nicosia152                                    |
| Figure 25: Ledra Street Crossing Point Before the Opening152                        |
| Figure 26: Abandoned Ledra Street in Buffer Zone (UN Zone)153                       |
| Figure 27: Location of the Crossing Points in Buffer Zone156                        |
| Figure 28: Walled City of Nicosia with the Buffer Zone and Ledra Street Axe158      |
| Figure 29: Bridge View from Southside of the Ledra Street Crossing Point (2005-     |
| 2007)   |
| Figure 30: Bridge View from the Northside of the Ledra Street Crossing Point (2005- |
| 2007)   |
| Figure 31: The Division and Circulation of the Ledra Street Crossing                |
| Point   |
| Figure 32: Surroundings of Ledra Street Crossing Point164                           |
| Figure 33: Development of the Ledra Street Crossing Point by Years171               |
| Figure 34: TCS_SP Model of Ledra Street Crossing Point173                           |
| Figure 35: Building Condition Analysis175   |
| Figure 36: South to North Perspective of Ledra Street Crossing Point before the     |
| Opening176  |
| Figure 37: Intersection Point of Ledra Street Crossing Point before the             |
| Opening177  |
| Figure 38: North to South Perspective of Ledra Street Crossing Point before the     |
| Opening177  |
| Figure 39: Buffer Zone in Cyprus178   |
| Figure 40: Ledra Street Crossing Point from North to South Perspective184           |

| Figure 41: Abandoned buildings surrounding the Ledra Street Crossing Point185        |
|--|
| Figure 42: Ledra Street Crossing Point Axe194  |
| Figure 43: West Silhouette of Ledra Street Crossing Point195                         |
| Figure 44: East Silhouette of Ledra Street Crossing Point195                         |
| Figure 45: The Current Condition of the Building on the West Silhouette of Ledra     |
| Street Crossing Point, by the Buffer Zone Axe197                                     |
| Figure 46: The Current Condition of the Building on the West Silhouette of Ledra     |
| Street Crossing Point, Across the Passport Control Point198                          |
| Figure 47: Current Conditions of the Buildings on Both Sides of the Path, South to   |
| North Perspective  |
| Figure 48: The Current Condition of the Building on the East Silhouette of Ledra     |
| Street Crossing Point, by the Buffer Zone Axe199                                     |
| Figure 49: Diagram of Ledra Street Crossing Point from Past- Present to Future200    |
| Figure 50: Bicommunal Flute Playing Event at Ledra Street Crossing Point205          |
| Figure 51: Passport Control Area South Perspective                                   |
| Figure 52: Unite Cyprus Now Event  |
| Figure 53: Unused Renovated Building in Ledra Street Crossing Point209               |
| Figure 54: Distribution of the Percentage Criteria in Ledra Street Crossing Point215 |

## LIST OF SYMBOLS AND ABBREVATIONS

- CIAM The International Congress of Modern Architecture
- CSOs Civil Society Organizations
- NGOs Non-Governmental Organizations
- ODPM Housing, Planning, Local Government & The Regions Committee
- PPS Project for Public Spaces
- PRIO Peace Research Institute
- SDGS Sustainable Development Goals
- SPSS Statically Package of Social Sciences
- TCS\_SP Transformation of Contested Spaces into Successful Places
- UN United Nations
- UNDP United Nations Development Programme
- UNHCR United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees

### Chapter 1

### **INTRODUCTION**

The island of Cyprus has undergone many changes, transformations and contradictions throughout history, and was divided into two in 1974 by Buffer Zone. Being born on this divided island, I have never experienced the feeling of living in a Non-Contested Space; therefore, these feelings led me to study on the phenomenon of contested spaces. For many years after 1974, there was a divide between the two societies. And until 2003, I never had the opportunity to experience the other side of the Buffer Zone.

2003 has been a breaking point in the recent history of Cyprus. A concept such as the *opening of the gates* (Crossing Points) has entered the literature. With the division of the island into two, Crossing Points have started to appear in these contested spaces. In this sense, Crossing Points, which have been open since 2003, are regions of great importance due to their location and being bridges connecting the North and the South. However, it is obvious that the utilisations of these regions are not quite successful in welcoming the public. It has been observed in research that these spaces are channels that unite societies. Since there is no study for the successful transformation criteria of the placemaking process of the contested spaces, these spaces have turned into places that are closed to development for years as shallow, abandoned areas, serving a single function. Either the functions of these restricted.

As a consequence, Crossing Points are usually perceived as only a transition space which creates limitations for the successful development of the space. The research will help the researchers to be able to evaluate and understand the successful transformation, development, and placemaking process of contested spaces in crossing points of Cyprus. The buffer zone was closed for 29 years and because of that reason, urban fabricate created a void and deformation. As a result, the impact of this is still affecting the development of the spaces and urban fabric. The effects on the urban fabric of the two sides continue, with the opening of the Crossing Points not being connecting places between the North and South side of the island and instead being just transition points. In this sense, the importance of crossing points, defined as contested spaces, should be investigated deeply. Within this framework, the study focused on Crossing Points.

Related terminologies were investigated such as contested space, the potentiality of the space, experience of the space, placemaking, placemaking process, and successful transformation criteria. Understanding the key concepts help to create a model to investigate and evaluate Crossing Points as contested spaces. With the transformation of Crossing Points into successful places, the claim that the immediate environment will also be positively affected has been a factor in focusing on this study. The study is evaluated in the Cyprus context; however, providing flexibility on the model has been developed with the aim of allowing it to be applied to other contexts.

#### **1.1 Problem Statement**

This study discusses the predominantly negative characteristics of contested spaces. This perception of separation obscures the formation or impression associated with these contested spaces. Due to the implications of the contested spaces, therefore, the probable uses of these spaces cannot be made clear.

Investigating the potential of the Crossing Points as contested spaces helps the specific surrounding, and even the city to grow and develop. However, studies in the literature on the development and potential of such contested spaces are limited. Due to the absence of an example or framework for these contested spaces, they have entered an endless cycle and have failed to make use of their potential to become more beneficial to society. Although these areas are places of great importance due to their situation and location, consequently, the potentiality of the space is unable to be explored to its fullest, given that they are typically used solely for limited transitional purposes.

The Buffer Zone has been in a state of abandonment since 1974, resulting in a period of 49 years marked by a state of abundance. There has been a lot of research done on the Buffer zone and its impact on architecture and people. As an example,

- Alpar Atun, R., & Doratli, N. (2009). Walls in cities: a conceptual approach to the walls of Nicosia. Geopolitics, 14(1), 108-134.
- Bakshi, A. (2011). Memory and Place in Divided Nicosia. Spectrum: Journal of Global Studies, 3(1), 27-40.
- Bakshi, A. (2012). A shell of memory: The Cyprus conflict and Nicosia's walled city. Memory Studies, 5(4), 479-496.
- Bakshi, A. (2017). Topographies of memories: A new poetics of commemoration. New York and London: Palgrave Macmillan.

- Papadakis, Y. (2006). Echoes from the dead zone: Across the Cyprus divide.
   London: IB Tauris.
- Oktay, D. (2007). An analysis and review of the divided city of Nicosia, Cyprus, and new perspectives. Geography, 92(3), 231-247.
- Foka, Z. (2015). Shared space in conflict areas: exploring the case of Nicosia's buffer zone. Athens Journal of Mediterranean Studies, 1(1), 45-60.
- Panayides, M. (2022). The in-between space: urban thresholds as an activation strategy of the Buffer Zone in Cyprus (Master's thesis, Universitat Politècnica de Catalunya).
- Damgacı, A. Y. (2017). Re-Reading a Divided City through Social Actors & Media Archives: Nicosia 1960-2010.
- Solder, A. G. (2013). Stitching the Buffer Zone. Landscapes, Sounds and Trans-experiences along the Cyprus Green Line. ArchNet-IJAR: International Journal of Architectural Research, 7(1), 190.
- Far, M. S. (2011). An evaluation on sustainable brownfield regeneration opportunities in periphery area of Nicosia Buffer Zone (Master Thesis, Eastern Mediterranean University (EMU)-Doğu Akdeniz Üniversitesi (DAÜ)).
- Stratis, S. (2013). Learning from Failures: Architectures of Emergency in Contested Spaces; (Pyla, Cyprus). Footprint Journal, 7(2), 143-151.
- Yorucu, V., Mehmet, O., Alpar, R., & Ulucay, P. (2010). Cross-border trade liberalization: The case of Lokmaci/Ledra gate in divided Nicosia, Cyprus. European Planning Studies, 18(10), 1749-1764.

The importance of the 'Buffer Zone' has been indisputable for many years; however, there is no in-depth research about the potentiality and transformation of the Crossing Points as contested spaces in Buffer Zone. Hence, the subject is supposed to come into prominence for the sake of those contested spaces and their users.

#### **1.2 Purpose of the Study**

This research was encouraged by the wish to establish knowledge of the contested environment and demonstrate how this knowledge can be used to facilitate the successful transformation of the placemaking process in contested spaces. Consequently, the primary objective of this study is to develop a model for comprehending the role and significance of spatial perception at the Crossing Points of the Buffer Zone in Cyprus, as well as the transformational success criteria for the potential and efficient development of the contested spaces in the placemaking process. Contested spaces carry traces like war and division. Evaluating the successful criteria of the placemaking process of these contested spaces will help to increase the perception of usage of these spaces, and thus, it is aimed to transform the contested spaces into a more efficient and successful place for the effects that are generally seen as negative. Also, it is aimed at transforming these kinds of contested spaces for the usage of those societies, separated by division and war.

The study aims to analyze terms such as space, the experience of space, the potentiality of space, contested space, public and undefined space, and to develop a model based on crossing points, which are contested spaces, by focusing on readings on placemaking, placemaking process and successful criteria of placemaking process. This scaling aims to find the potentiality and assist transformation in contested spaces.

#### **1.3 Research Methodology**

The thesis is done with qualitative research methods, and the case study is the research approach for the thesis. Qualitative research plays a crucial role in research methodology as it provides in-depth insights and understanding of human behavior, perceptions, and experiences. By employing observations and the analysis of textual data, qualitative research enables researchers to explore complex phenomena, capture nuances, and uncover rich contextual information. This methodological approach is valuable in various disciplines where understanding the subjective experiences and meanings ascribed to individuals is essential. Furthermore, qualitative research allows for the exploration of new or unexplored topics, generates hypotheses, and informs the development of quantitative studies. As emphasized by Denzin and Lincoln (2005), qualitative research helps researchers interpret social phenomena within their cultural and social contexts, fostering a deeper understanding of the complexities of human behavior. Due to the limitations and restrictions of the Ledra Street Crossing Point, a significant part of the evaluation process involves the researcher's observations based on memories and personal experiences.

Case study research is a valuable approach within the realm of research methodology and instrumental in advancing knowledge within various disciplines. It provides an in-depth analysis and comprehensive understanding of a specific phenomenon, event, or individual case. By employing multiple sources of data, such as interviews, documents, and observations, case studies offer detailed insights into complex and real-life situations, enabling researchers to explore contextual factors, processes, and interrelationships. This approach is particularly useful when studying unique, rare, or complex cases where it is impractical or unethical to manipulate variables. Case studies allow for a holistic examination of the subject matter and facilitate the exploration of multiple perspectives and dimensions of the phenomenon under investigation. Additionally, case study research aids theory development, hypothesis or model generation, and the application of findings in practical contexts (Yin, 2018).

The determination of the case study area, stakeholders of the contested spaces, and data collection method were determined in the first stage of the model. The theoretical exploration stage of the nine main key concepts as a result of the extensive literature review has guided the development of the model. Based on academic scholars, the literature review included aspects of contested and undefined spaces, the experience of the space, the potentiality of the space, and public space re (Figure1). In the meantime, successful criteria for the placemaking process in contested spaces were important to apply to the determined stakeholders. Lastly, the tasks guide the evaluation of the refined codes of each subject and the data evaluation method determined and applied for the successful criteria of the placemaking process in contested spaces. At the end of the TCS\_SP model, all the results were combined to make prioritizations and suggestions for the successful transformation process of the determined contested space.

7



Figure 1: Relationship of the Topics of the Study (by the author)

Generating a model serves as a theoretical framework or conceptual tool that structures and guides the research process, facilitating the organization and interpretation of data. It provides a systematic and structured approach to understanding complex phenomena, relationships, or processes. Models enable researchers to develop hypotheses, make predictions, and test theoretical assumptions, thereby contributing to the advancement of knowledge in the field. They assist in identifying research variables, establishing causal relationships, and providing a basis for data analysis. Additionally, models can help integrate various theoretical perspectives and synthesize existing literature, leading to the formulation of new theories or frameworks (Creswell, 2014). The study used manual content analysis as a method, which is conducted on the basis of published articles, books, and theses in the related literature. The manual content analysis method is used to analyses the literature review. Scholars are selected with care, focusing on those who specialize in the subject, and academics and primary sources are reviewed for each subject in order to identify key connections and associations. The literature review of the study helps to identify important factors and criteria for the creation of the model. These features and criteria contributed to the development of a model for the selected case studies. The concepts and topics in this thesis were searched as titles and keywords, consequently helping in identifying relevant, potential, and valuable materials for reviewing and analysis, as well as outlining the aims of the research and model development.

Codes are produced from data by scanning text for specific words or phrases that appear to encapsulate the essential ideas or concepts that demonstrate the context under research. Coding plays a vital role in organizing and categorizing qualitative data. It involves the systematic process of assigning labels or codes to segments of text or data, enabling researchers to identify patterns, themes, and categories within the content. Coding enhances the rigor and reliability of the analysis by providing a structured framework for data interpretation and ensuring consistency in the identification and classification of information. Through coding, researchers can distil complex textual data into meaningful units, facilitating the identification of key concepts and the exploration of relationships and trends. Additionally, coding allows for the identification of outliers or deviant cases that may provide valuable insights or challenge existing theories (Hsieh & Shannon, 2005). Through manual content analysis, researcher refines and selects the main keywords that accurately represent the core aspects of the research topic, which is 'Transforming Contested Spaces into Successful Places in the Placemaking Process'. These keywords then serve as essential tools for subsequent literature searches, enabling researchers to locate and explore the most pertinent studies, contributing to a comprehensive understanding of the subject matter, and facilitating the creation of a model.

When engaging in the process of coding in models, researchers direct their attention towards numerous complex aspects. For this reason, researchers establish clear guidelines and promote consistent coding practices, thereby increasing the trustworthiness of the data analysis (Neuendorf, 2017; Weber, 1990). Code refinement improves data validity by ensuring that the coding scheme captures the complexity and nuances of the data. This iterative process helps researchers identify and rectify coding errors or omissions, resulting in a more comprehensive representation of the phenomenon under investigation (Mayring, 2014). Moreover, refining codes aligns the coding scheme with research questions or theoretical frameworks, enhancing the study's conceptual validity (Hsieh & Shannon, 2005). Lastly, code refinement facilitates data interpretation and analysis by improving the clarity and precision of coding categories. It enables efficient organization and retrieval of data, identifies overlaps or redundancies, and promotes the creation of a concise and well-structured coding scheme, thereby aiding in data synthesis and theory development (Miles, Huberman & Saldaña, 2014). Different approaches can be used in the manual content analysis process. One of the most common of these is refining the most repeated textual data. However, within the scope of this study, manual content analysis was approached in terms of common meanings and approaches. In the study, refining was carried out in three stages. Codes that reveal the main idea of the selected authors were first taken. These codes that were identified through the process of conducting a comprehensive review of the existing literature were subsequently refined by categorizing them based on their common meanings and approaches. Finally, refined codes grouped by common meanings emerged. Although the code resulting from the main idea can cover many of the processed codes, it has been placed in the most relevant and meaningful group. This strategy encourages methodological rigor in the extraction of meanings from textual data.

Following the comprehensive set of revealing the potentials and successful criteria of contested spaces, which was gathered by refined codes from the literature review, the method of the model for the first stage of the process is observation, analysis, and real facts. For this method, the researcher designed a task for each main key concept for a systematic guide to the evaluation of the model. These tasks include mainly observations, investigating statistical information from official documents, investigating the activities from the archive, and conducting an architectural evaluation of the buildings and the region. Parallel, the evaluation of those stages with the guidance of the tasks, an initial questionnaire was designed for the third stage of the model, as seen in figure 2. On the other hand, the determination of the case study area follows the stakeholders determination of the contested space investigated in the first stage of the model. An online questionnaire was sent to Non-Governmental Organizations at Ledra Street Crossing Point. Because of the sensitivity of the contested spaces, the questionnaire is chosen as the method for the last stage of the model. Due to the bureaucratic barriers and political conflicts of the Ledra Street Crossing Point, the researcher believes that reaching the participants with a questionnaire will increase participation and produce more efficient results. The questionnaire was prepared to collect data from the NGOs that are part of any event in Ledra Street Crossing Point, Walled City of Nicosia. The questionnaire was

designed as a Likert Scale to determine the important criteria of the placemaking process. The questionnaire's reliability was checked using SPSS before conducting the questionnaire to make sure the questions were reliable for the participants. 126 different participants answered the questionnaire from October 2021 to December 2022. Many participants did not reveal their NGOs names since the questionnaire was confidential, and considering the principles of remaining adherence to the privacy policy of the participants, it was left optional to write the name of the NGO, yet a total of thirteen NGOs' names were obtained. After the data collection, the correlation, frequencies, and crosstab of the results of the successful criteria of the contested space were evaluated by Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS). The Statistical Package for the Social Sciences was used for the data collection to create statistical results and systematic and reliable evaluations. In the last stage of the TCS\_SP model, outcomes from the determined case study area and stakeholders occurred. The researcher develops suggestions based on the outcomes, and executive stakeholders can be involved in developing the suggestions.



Figure 2: Research Methodology Diagram of the Thesis

#### **1.3.1 Research Questions**

The research aim is to create a model to evaluate if the Ledra Street Crossing Point can transform into a successful place as a contested space. This study aims to find an answer to the question:

• How to elaborate Ledra Street Crossing Point from a contested space into a successful public space?

The other questions are as follows:

1.Model

- How does the TCS\_SP model achieve a successful transformation approach in contested spaces?
- What are the prior criteria for each key attribute in the successful transformation of Ledra Street Crossing Point according to the TCS\_SP model?
- 2. Successful Transformation
  - Is there any correlation between the key attributes of the placemaking process and the criteria that are crucial for the successful transformation approach of Ledra Street Crossing Point as evaluated by the NGOs?
- 3. Placemaking Process
  - How do placemaking and placemaking process play a role in contested spaces?
- 4. Non-Governmental Organizations
  - What is the role of NGOs at Ledra Street Crossing Point as a contested space?
  - Why are NGOs one of the most significant stakeholders in Ledra Street Crossing Point?

#### **1.3.2 Limitations**

There are many aspects that can affect the contested spaces, such as bureaucratic barriers, political indicators, and the military; however, this is not within the scope of the investigation. Based on certain focus of the research, the study focuses on the successful transformation of the contested spaces. The study specifically focused on a certain area, and urban-scale studies were not included in the scope of the study. This covers space inquiry, experience of the space, space potentiality, and successful transformation of the contested spaces. The scholars were systematically selected from academic articles, books, and theses. The study's methodology involved a systematic approach to ensure a comprehensive and impartial selection of scholars within the specific field of investigation. This approach served to enhance the credibility and reliability of the study's findings and information. The research is limited to the successful criteria and their key attributes taken for granted by the Project for Public Spaces. Since 1975, the Project for Public Spaces has helped over 3,500 communities across 51 countries by meeting their needs through public spaces. It has become the go-to resource for placemaking as an approach to designing and managing public spaces with their daily users. The framework from the Project for Public Space was chosen to use in the evaluation of the case study because its diagram was shaped after thousands of public space evaluations around the world by PPS (PPS, 2009). With the consent of PPS, the diagram was adapted for contested spaces with a focus on successful criteria and their key attributes. The definition of contested space is determined by major academic scholars through literature research. Additionally, the sampling is limited to the NGO or members or volunteers who are active in Cyprus and have previously performed an event or activity at the Ledra Street Crossing Point. Several limitations may have impacted the findings

reported in this study. The researcher believes that reaching the participants with a questionnaire increased participation and resulted in more efficient results. Rigid United Nations policies restrict the Ledra Street Crossing Point research, such as not being able to gain access to the inside of the buildings, taking photos of the façade of the buildings, and making technical drawings of the buildings. For these reasons, the researcher makes observations, analyses data, and uses sources from online resources for the exploration of space. The proposed model is not entirely conclusive, necessitating further research to rigorously investigate its conceptual conceptions and accurately assess the successful transformation of the contested areas.

#### **1.4 Structure of Thesis**

The thesis is composed of six chapters. As indicated in Table 1, in the first chapter, the problem statement, purpose of the study, research methodology, research questions, limitations, and structure of the study are determined. The second chapter focuses on understanding the key concepts and terminologies. Related terminologies and concepts about the study are further explained in this chapter, as well as providing an overview of the studies on space inquiry, the potentiality of space, and the successful transformation of contested spaces. The third chapter focuses on the theory part, which is the placemaking process are explained, which affect the creation of the model. The fourth chapter explains the determination criteria of the model stage by stage, the evaluation method of the model, tasks, data collection, and data evaluation. The fifth chapter explains the case area in terms of historical background, development, importance, selection criteria, evaluation of the case area, results, and discussion. The sixth chapter is the conclusion part, which concludes the study with a conclusion, further suggestions, and recommendations for future studies.



#### **5- INVESTIGATING OF CASE AREA**

- Historical Background of the Case Area
- Case Area: Ledra Street Crossing Point

#### EVALUATION, FINDINGS AND DISCUSSION

#### 6- CONCLUSION AND FURTHER SUGGESTIONS

### Chapter 2

# LITERATURE REVIEW: UNDERSTANDING THE KEY CONCEPTS AND TERMINOLOGIES

Understanding key concepts and terminologies is crucial for conducting effective research. A thorough understanding of key concepts and terminologies is essential for conducting a comprehensive literature review. Key concepts and terminologies provide a shared language that ensures clarity and precision in communication between researchers. It helps researchers understand the research findings and conclusions accurately. Without a shared understanding of the concepts, researchers may misinterpret the findings and draw incorrect conclusions. In addition, understanding key concepts and terminologies is essential to developing a research question that is focused and relevant. This chapter aims to identify and define the key concepts that are relevant to the research question. Lastly, investigating the key concepts and terminologies is important for choosing appropriate research methods. This chapter helps readers select the best methods for collecting and analyzing data based on their understanding of the key concepts and terminologies. In this context, starting from the general philosophy of the space, definitions will be made on the concept transitions up to the contested space. Since the study was studied on the scale of the public spaces of the contested space, the definition of public spaces and undefined spaces were also emphasized. As the transformation and potential of the contested space are studied, the experience of the space appears as a separate key concept.
### **2.1 Philosophy of the Space**

The philosophy of space is a broad and complex field of inquiry that seeks to understand the nature of space, its relationship to human experience, and its role in shaping our understanding of the world. Understanding what space is and how it is conceptualized is important for dealing with contested spaces because space plays a critical role in shaping human experiences and interactions. The way that space is designed, organized, and used can either facilitate or hinder social interactions, community building, and collaboration among different groups. Moreover, investigating the philosophy of space can help identify the underlying assumptions and values that inform the design and management of contested spaces. This can help ensure that the design and management of the space are based on a shared understanding of the values and principles that are important to all groups involved.

From this point of view, if the researcher focuses on the definition of space, it is emphasized that space has three dimensions in physics and is considered a volume, not a space. The Cambridge Dictionary also defines space as an unlimited or unmeasured three-dimensional space. On the other hand, in the 17th century, Sir Isaac Newton developed the idea that space has an absolute, independent, and intrinsic existence for itself (Jammer, 1954).

According to the Oxford English Dictionary, the word space has two meanings: the first denotes time or duration, and the second area or extension. The second meaning is more common and was first used in Middle English, the English back in the 13th century. The word was adapted from the Old French espace, which in turn was derived from the Latin word spatium. As a definition, it is the continuous area or

expanse that is available, unoccupied, or free. It could also be an area of land not occupied by any buildings (Oxford, 1966). While defining the spaces, there are a lot of connected definitions of indoor and outdoor spaces. However, here, it is emphasized that the definitions are handled in a way that will give direction to the contested environment and that they are made on an urban scale.

There are numerous definitions of space in dictionaries if its architectural relationship is taken into account. Because the features of the space differ according to the location and scale, the definitions of the space also differ according to the scale, the user, and the historical development. There are also numerous and convoluted definitions attributed to the space itself. Of course, these terms are quoted quite regularly as a result of the unlimited potential consequences and variations they figuratively and plausibly deduce. In fact, within definitions, space tends to be understood as theoretical, unlimited, universalizing, and consistent. Consistency gives a different and powerful meaning to space in an unlimited and universal environment. The keyword "consistent" highlights the importance of spatial coherence and stability. Consistency refers to the quality of being constant, continuous, and unchanging in the context of spatial attributes. Consistent spaces provide a sense of familiarity and reliability, allowing individuals to navigate and interact with ease. Consistency in design and organization contributes to the overall functionality and usability of the space.

The definition of space is constantly confused with place. Actually, there is a fine line between the definitions of place and space. Places are spaces that are generally more grounded, filled with reference points in our lives, and that have unfailing qualities that give individuals a sense of belonging. Although place and space are different, they both communicate with the individual at the same time. The way individuals, places, and spaces all work together to shape each other is surprising, undulating, and dynamic, creating the concentration of this volume (Gieseking et al., 2014).

Massey (2005) makes three key claims about space that are pertinent to this debate: (1) space is the result of interactions; it is 'constituted via interactions'; (2) space is an arena of 'coexisting heterogeneity', reflecting and transforming the multiplicities and pluralities of modern society; and (3) space is always a work in progress, always being transformed. Here, Massey discusses the claim that space encompasses interrelationships, holds differences together, and is an organism that is forever in constant restructuring (Anderson, 2008).

In contrast to the traditional perception of space as being characterized by stability, limitation, and depiction, this perspective challenges such notions and instead emphasizes the significance of dynamism, inclusivity, diversity, and interconnectivity. Utilizing Laclau's (1990) theoretical framework, the author conceptualises space not merely as a physical location but rather as a dynamic occurrence or happening (Massey, 2005).

In these discussions, a contradictory feature of Space emerges. Space serves a dual function, acting as a unifying force while also creating a sense of separation among individuals. Therefore, it is imperative for the functioning of our interpersonal connections. Space serves as the fundamental and universal medium for communication. The phenomenon of human language in the context of space, although exhibiting cultural diversity, is universally evident whenever individuals

gather (Lawson, 2001). Parallel to this, space also serves as an element that breaks communication between people. It is like a dividing element; the keyword "bring us together" highlights the capacity of space to foster social interaction, collaboration, and a sense of community. Spaces that bring people together create opportunities for shared experiences, mutual understanding, and collective action. They serve as catalysts for social cohesion by breaking down barriers and promoting inclusivity. On the other hand, the keyword "separate us" recognises that space can also create divisions, barriers, and boundaries between individuals. Some spaces may exclude or marginalize certain groups, perpetuating social inequalities and segregation. Understanding the ways in which spaces separate people is crucial for promoting social justice, equity, and inclusivity in contested environments.

As the meaning of Space deepens over time, it has become the main field of study, especially for urban designers and architects. In this context, spatial features have come into play. When spaces gain a historical identity, their spatial characteristics gain special importance. In the wake of this, spatial specifications are anatomy shared to achieve useability in society for users of different groups, statues, ages, and traditional and cultural backgrounds. Matching up the needs of such users is a common goal and a common task for urban designers and architects. Spatial specifications are a combination of values that understand the meaning of historical space and how it should be perceived. The relationship between space and perception is always active. Space gains meaning by being perceived with the five senses. It is always important to restore relations with the past and link them with the future when it comes to the culture of a space, to ensure fluidity and understanding for any changes that occur. There is a relationship between time and space here. When time meets space, any type of adoption for space in the environment will increase the quality and contribute to the fluidity of the space in terms of culture for the urban fabric (Satir & Korkmaz, 2005). Another crucial keyword is "link past and future." Understanding the historical and cultural heritage of a space and its connection to future development is essential. It involves recognizing the importance of preserving cultural heritage while embracing change and progress. Linking the past and future ensures continuity of identity and values, allowing spaces to evolve while maintaining a sense of history and belonging.

Cities provide spaces to give users a place to connect and practice. With statistics that show the global population spends at least half of their lives in an urban environment, consequently, a substantial portion of the city necessitates spaces, which ultimately has a positive effect on the economy of that city also. It represents a sustainable future vision with respect to the cultural context, in order to guarantee a sustainable future for urban development; spaces should be meticulously planned and designed. It is important for cities to design spaces that reflect their history and identity. Good designs improve choices; good choices support social immersion to make spaces safer and more vibrant for better human connection. Such decisions are linked to how they connect with surrounding structures and nearby services. In this sense, in order for spaces to be areas of communication and social interaction, they must be integrated with the environment and be useful.

When examining the concept of space within the context of culture, it becomes evident that each culture possesses its own distinct understanding of space, characterized by its uniqueness, adaptability, determination, or acquisition. Understanding these distinctions is of utmost importance, as failure to do so may result in the imposition of one's own ideas onto other cultures (Patricios, 1973). This strikes a blow to the concepts of space that are unique to culture. Spaces are specifically lived spaces—the spaces of daily life. It is space experienced through the unpredictable images and pictures of its "community" and 'humans'. Cities host places in the context of their culture. The purpose is to represent a vision of a sustainable future based on the cultural values of the past. In this sense, it is important for cities to design spaces that reflect their history and identity. It is crucial for the individual to have a secure environment; this will disclose its utility, which is essential for the space.

Along with experience, individuality and community are also important concepts for space. In his book, Bevan describes the Stupendous Space as follows: "Stupendous space offered every individual from the general public a picture of that participation and social appearance. It means that these lines constitute an aggregate mirror more loyal than any individual one." (Bevan, 2006).Real space was therefore substituted for 'reality of space', and connected to such handy issues as those of officialism and power, lease and benefit, etc. Designing the dream of a less tumultuous reality; social space had a tendency to end up distinctly vague from the space of planners, politicians, and heads, and architectural space, with its socially built identity, from the (mental) space of designers (Lefebvre, 1991). Real space is essentially concerned with the state of control, permits, and usefulness. The concept of usefulness also emerges with a different weight in the definition of space. In this context, the keyword "usefulness" takes center stage. Spaces need to be useful and serve a purpose for the individuals and communities that use them. The concept of usefulness emphasizes the practicality and value of space in meeting the needs and

aspirations of different groups. It involves creating spaces that are functional, accessible, and contribute positively to the well-being of the users.

On the other hand, Heidegger has some unique opinions about space. He mentioned that space is hence something that stems out of a place. Real geometric space is just a consequence of human thought. Space, as it were, is something that is made before it is experienced (Heidegger, 1954). Here, space becomes meaningful with the protest of human thought along with reality. The protest of human thought in our mental world is the combination of imagination with experience and memory. It defines the space we are in. and this space is different from the geometrical and physical spaces. To differentiate it from physical spaces, we refer to it as an existential space, which is based on the individual's prescribed meanings and values. This projection may be conscious or unconscious. Basically, its unique experience is explained through memory and experience. The concept of "Protest of human thoughts" emphasizes the expression and manifestation of human ideas, concepts, and interpretations in defining space. It recognizes that space is not merely a physical entity but also a product of human thought and perception. The protest of human thoughts allows for diverse perspectives and interpretations to shape and redefine spaces, creating opportunities for dialogue, creativity, and innovation.

However, an existential space or a mental space for a larger group, like a certain nation, has different characteristics and memories. Primarily because they have had a distinct experience with time, their sense of collaboration and their identities—their shared traditions and meanings—create a different perception, an image. As mentioned before, this reveals the definition of perceiving space with five senses. The users of the space feel the place and live with all the senses (Pallasmaa, 2005). This highlights the importance of sensory engagement and embodied experience in understanding space. Spaces are not solely visual or physical entities but also encompass the sensory.

The domain of spatial theory, as explored by Lefebvre, is characterized by significant political complexities. The concept of space is integral to our understanding of human identity. However, he informs us that we have relinquished control to a universe characterized by boundless proliferation, wherein all things seem within our purview (as "simplicity" is the dictum of our era), yet are actually meticulously arranged. Social space is when every living body takes up space and has its own space. It's making itself exist in space while producing space. There are reasonings between social relations and space because social relationships are a solid abstraction with no real exit that stands in and through space. Social space includes social interactions and relationships. All the while, Lefebvre endeavored to build up the significance of "lived" grassroots encounters and understandings of geological space as essentially social (Merrifield, 1993).Conflict between a depletion of space that produces surplus esteem and one that creates just happiness and is thusly not beneficial. It is a conflict, in other words, between capitalist 'users' (Lefebvre, 1991).Making the space useful rather than consuming it is an important factor.



Figure 3: 'Philosophy of the Space' Diagram

In conclusion, the philosophy of space is a complex and multifaceted field that explores the nature of space, its relationship to human experience, and its role in shaping our understanding of the world. Understanding space is crucial for dealing with contested spaces where different groups have conflicting interests and histories. The design and use of space can either facilitate or hinder social interactions, community building, and collaboration among different groups. By understanding the perspectives and values of different groups, spaces can be designed and managed in a way that fosters social cohesion and inclusivity. The definitions of space vary disciplines and cultures, but it is important to recognize across the interconnectedness of space and place. Spaces have the capacity to bring people together and create opportunities for shared experiences while also separating and dividing individuals. Spatial coherence, consistency, and usefulness are essential for creating functional and inclusive spaces. Understanding the historical heritage of a space and its connection to the future is crucial for maintaining a sense of identity and belonging. The protest of human thought and the embodied experience of space contribute to diverse perspectives and interpretations. Additionally, spaces are politically contested arenas that reflect and shape social relations. Balancing the utilisation and preservation of space is essential for creating spaces that are both productive and conducive to human well-being. Overall, the philosophy of space encompasses its multifaceted significance, serving as a usefulness, a canvas for the protestation of human thoughts, a paradoxical force that both unites and divides us, a domain perceptible through sensory experiences, and a bridge linking past and future, all while adhering to a foundational consistency in its essence.

### 2.1.1 Public Space

Physical spaces are the unlimited expansion of the universe where objects are located and all events take place. In the context of architecture, it refers to spaces where different activities can be performed through physical acts. These spaces are included in the definition of urban public spaces (Nowinski, 1981). Understanding public spaces is crucial for dealing with contested spaces because they often serve as shared resources for diverse communities, shaping social interactions, cultural practises, and political discourse. By comprehending the nature and role of public spaces, it becomes possible to design and manage them in a way that promotes inclusivity, equity, and social cohesion. In this regard, the duty of diversity-inclusive inclusion in public spaces cannot be disregarded. Public spaces should be designed to accommodate a range of activities and be accessible to all members of the community, regardless of their background or identity. Understanding public spaces can also help identify the underlying power dynamics and social inequalities that contribute to their contested nature. These spaces can reflect and reinforce existing social hierarchies, excluding or marginalising certain groups. By understanding these dynamics, it becomes possible to design and manage public spaces in a way that challenges and addresses these inequalities, ultimately contributing to a democratic public life.

While defining public spaces in this context, the urban environment and the cultural usage of spaces must be considered. Physicality, perception, and memory are important aspects of defining public spaces. Public spaces have long been a concern for urban planners, but they have been neglected over time due to urban planning. However, they have recently gained attention from geographers, sociologists, and designers aiming to restore the public fabric in cities.

According to the Planning and Housing Committee (ODPM) in London, public spaces in their publications are known as spaces in the built environment where users have free and publicly accessible access. This includes streets, squares, and other areas located in residential, commercial, or community areas. Parks and open spaces are also considered public or semi-public areas with unrestricted access during the day (Assembly & Planning and Housing Committee, 2011). While the importance of

publicly free access is indisputable, the accessibility and connectivity of public spaces stand out.

Public space is inherently multidimensional. Many different people use successful and genuine public spaces at various times of the day and year for a variety of purposes. Public spaces negotiate the interface between homes, businesses, institutions, and the broader world. They are pathways to work, places for errands, and routes back home. Public spaces are where nearly half of violent crimes occur. Policing in public spaces ensures safety for some but not others (PPS, 2016).

When considering 'public space', it is important to acknowledge that the city accommodates 'many publics', especially in cities with diverse populations (Marcuse & Van Kempen, 2002). Historically, public spaces used to be called "open space," including parks, streets, and plazas, as long as they were not privately owned. However, the development of urban communities and the increasing number of semi-public spaces managed by public, private, or semi-private partnerships have expanded the forms of public spaces. As noted by Modan (2007):

"Public discourse is closely linked to public space; they are both elements in the public sphere. It is in public space and in public discourse that disparate people can come across each other and interact, where members of communities can debate and negotiate values, behaviours, and impending changes. In this way, the public sphere is a critical aspect of participatory democracy, so a focus on public discourse and public space allows us a window into the process of negotiation among communities." (Modan ,2007)

30

Regardless of how public space is interpreted, there is no doubt that public spaces in modern cities are often associated with controversy and meaning (Goheen, 1998). Privatisation and abandonment have resulted in the loss of multiple public spaces, reducing the sense of community and the use of these spaces (Johnson & Glover, 2013). Gaffikin states that public spaces hold the potential for chance encounters among people of diverse traditions, enabling exchange and learning that can help break barriers. The beautiful feature of public space is that it brings people of different backgrounds together randomly and enables them to interact with each other (Gaffikin, Mceldowney& Sterrett ,2010).

Public space can be defined by different models. Topographical models of public space use 'public' to denote spaces of sociability in the city where one's actions are visible to others. Procedural models use 'public' to denote spaces where one can participate in collective discussions about common interests and issues (Iverson, 2007). Although there are extreme activities such as individual actions or visible group discussions, the general definition of public spaces includes spaces where activities are carried out in public.

Prior to delving into the significance of public space in fostering interaction across societal divisions, it is imperative to acknowledge Amin's contention (2002) that the majority of public spaces primarily serve as transient locations, providing limited opportunities for substantial and enduring connections among unfamiliar individuals. It is emphasised that public space, in addition to individual actions and collective discussions, also features physical movement and transportation. The crucial aspect is to provide opportunities for mutual social interaction, irrespective of the activity.

Urban public spaces encompass various territories. They can be groupings of surrounding spaces, semi-urban spaces, or single urban spaces. Groups surrounding spaces may be located outside the city or serve as recreational spots. Semi-urban spaces form boundaries between the edges and city centres. Urban public spaces are typically crowded and act as mirrors of social life.

These public spaces, as reflections of crowded social life, embody a concept. The concept of vitality is used to distinguish successful urban public areas, but it often lacks context. Vitality in urban public spaces refers to feeling safer, comfortable, and intrigued while also providing a variety of choices for different social activities. In this way, vibrant and crowded public spaces can become social spaces when integrated with safety and security. Consequently, these social spaces can become places for cultural exchange. In short, a successful place should encompass these conditions to be considered designed for people (Jalaladdini & Oktay, 2012).

In her research, "Designs on the Public," Kristina F. Miller proposed a definition of public space based on extensive studies and observation of case studies. She suggests that public spaces are a hybrid between the public sphere and physical spaces, recognising the significance of physical space for democratic public life. This definition draws from a vast body of literature aiming to understand precisely how physical space contributes to democratic public life (Hénaff & Strong, 2001).

Sometimes, the areas covered by public space may differ according to the user. Many users perceive privately owned spaces as urban public spaces. These spaces may include enterprise-owned spaces, which can be privately owned, such as tourist attractions, commercial entertainment venues, and restaurants. Although these spaces can have similar activities as public spaces, users may feel safer when using privately owned spaces, such as malls, which they perceive as public. However, this perception can reduce the sense of community (Krieger, 1995). Therefore, while introducing the definition of public space to different places, the aspect of feeling safe becomes crucial.





In conclusion, public spaces play a significant role in shaping social interactions, cultural practices, and political discourse. Understanding public spaces is crucial for addressing the challenges of contested spaces, where different groups may have competing interests and needs. By designing and managing public spaces with inclusivity, equity, and social cohesion in mind, we can promote democratic public life.

Key aspects of public spaces include publicly free access, intriguing spaces that foster social interaction, and a sense of safety and comfort. Successful public spaces accommodate diverse activities, encourage chance encounters, and facilitate mutual social interaction. They serve as vital and vibrant spaces that reflect and enhance the social fabric of communities. Defining public spaces encompasses physicality, perception, and memory within the context of the urban environment and cultural usage. While historically, public spaces referred to open areas like parks and plazas, the concept has evolved to include semi-public spaces and spaces managed through various partnerships.

Public spaces can be "places of transit," lacking meaningful contact, but they should aim to provide opportunities for collective discussions and individual actions, fostering mutual social interaction regardless of the specific activity. Urban public spaces range from group surrounding spaces to semi-urban spaces and single urban spaces, acting as mirrors of social life. The vitality of public spaces lies in their ability to offer safety, comfort, and intrigue, allowing for a wide range of social activities and cultural exchanges. A successful public space should be designed for people, incorporating these elements. Ultimately, public spaces hold the potential to break barriers, foster inclusivity, and promote democratic values. By recognizing the importance of physical space in democratic public life and prioritizing accessibility, social interaction, and a sense of safety, public spaces that contribute positively to our communities and society as a whole can be generated.

#### **2.1.2 Undefined Space**

Understanding undefined spaces is important for dealing with contested spaces because undefined spaces, such as abandoned lots, empty buildings, or undeveloped areas, can be sources of both opportunity and conflict. They are often contested spaces because different groups may have competing interests or values for the use and management of these spaces.

By understanding the potential of undefined spaces, it becomes possible to design and manage them in a way that promotes social, economic, and environmental benefits for the community. Moreover, understanding undefined spaces can help identify the underlying power dynamics and social inequalities that can contribute to the contested nature of a space. Undefined spaces can reflect and reinforce existing social hierarchies, and they can be used to exclude or marginalise certain groups. By understanding these dynamics, it becomes possible to design and manage undefined spaces in a way that challenges and addresses these inequalities.

As per the English planning definition, 'Abandoned Land' refers to a parcel of land that has been voluntarily or involuntarily relinquished or abandoned by its proprietor (Barr, 1969). Nevertheless, the concept of land or structures lacking any form of ownership is nearly inconceivable. According to Harrison (2007), derelict land is characterized as "land that has been extensively impaired by prior industrial or other forms of development to the extent that it cannot be utilised in a beneficial manner without undergoing remediation." The important thing is that in the absence of a beneficial use with the definition without treatment, these fields are called undefined spaces.

When examining urban and spatial practises, the early concept known for undefined urban spaces is "space leftover," which was also considered a potential problem in the early period of post-war architecture in 1951. Later on, this event was defined as 'sloap' created by the writer Leslie Ginburg, who directed the attrition to a large amount of unusable and useless open spaces. The term "Sloap" describes the spaces in the Oxford Dictionary as "useless bits of ground left between streets and rigidly rectilinear international modernist buildings"(Curl & Wilson,2015). The emphasis is that undefined spaces cannot be called spaces unless they are intervened in and improved; that is, they cannot be undefined spaces.

Concepts of undefined spaces, as mentioned, were identified long before and are still being researched. Back in the 1980s, concepts of urban areas were mostly identified with negative terms like dead spots, border vacuums, or worthless land. Even though these terms are negative and show emptiness, their absence could embrace mobility and freedom. Such spaces are available in the city in two forms: either they are not being used and are waiting for new developments or they are being used and have an effective role in the city. If the empty spaces cannot be given an effective role here and if there is a feature to remain idle until the new development, i.e., the redevelopment of the city stage, this can be considered an undefined space.

Undoubtedly, the impact of the undefined space on the urban environment is considerable. According to discourse, the presence of neglected and unoccupied areas is associated with a range of negative consequences, including but not limited to inconvenience, economic deterioration, and psychological distress. Above all, these spaces convey an unfavourable impression, as they evoke mental imagery of a city characterized by desolation, decline, and insecurity, reminiscent of abandoned industrial sites and closed-down factories. According to Bowman and Pagano (2004), the visual representation of unoccupied land conveys significant implications regarding the urban environment. If the vacant area creates economic decline and psychological malaise, it is not possible to define this area. This creates a negative effect on the city as an undefined space.

As mentioned above, undefined spaces are considered a type of open space because of their similarity in their classification in architecture. When the researchers evaluate this in terms of the urban environment, the urban environment has a lot of means of discerning and being associated with urban design, such as the urban tissue, and it consists of a pattern of defined (built) and undefined (space) voids. Voids, due to their potential, are more often discussed and analysed in the built environment. Mainly, the features and relationships between the built and void spaces determine the success of such a space, or else undefined spaces start appearing. However, spatial involvement could cause some spatial formations that are featured to have ideal or uncertain functions.

Undefined spaces are determined by multiple variables, mainly because the spatial organisation's terms happen while or after the developments. While areas such as dark alleys, unused parking spaces, abandoned industrial areas, and old and destroyed buildings can be classified and analysed under a unified term of disused areas, this leads to different features for different degraded spaces within the city. No

matter what existing terms and literature data exist on the concepts of undefined spaces, the studies and development of this particular subject are most recent. Each term could be reflected in a different social event and different cultures where physical, spatial, and social boundaries, which could be visible or invisible in the city, are included on a daily basis. Still, the reflections of such spaces could change within the span of space. When such spaces are about to fade away, spatial terms like uncertainty and ambiguity come to light. The main question about how to act in consideration of such spaces is still an open one that has not been explained yet. Mainly, each act towards such a space cannot be identified under a title or a term since each city has its own characteristics and a historical background that may have a personalised approach. Moreover, there is also the constant development and improvement of strategies for space, as mentioned.

Although the relation and continuity between architectural spaces and urban spaces are known in urban planning, the architectural spaces in terms of structure and perception changed in the modernist era. Urban spaces become independent spaces within a building. So, this leaves the quality and design of such spaces between the independent buildings alone, and as a result, urban spaces start to look "sloapy". By showcasing the normal forms of modernism and their boundaries as the main element in the formation of spaces that are called unusable, wasteful, and useless parts of a city, it is highlighted that these undefined spaces are going to cause bigger problems for cities in the future. However, as an example of the main argument this study highlights, there is a lot of potential for these spaces to bring publicness to the city with different urban strategies that could be developed to rescue such spaces. Jane Jacobs, in her book "The Death and Life of Great American Cities," criticised the modern city at the time, mentioning the border vacuums causing catastrophic neighbourhoods within the city as a common characteristic of the extended use of territory from transportation, huge blocks, waterfronts, and stadiums. These structures are different, but even though they can all have bad environments, they can still be vacuum generators. Not by their design but by the void they make with their dead ends, thus making a border vacuum. These borders are thought of as passive, useless entities forming an edge. However, a border brings influence (Jacobs, 1961). Jane quoted an urban planner, Kevin Lynch, for a solution to the borders by stating that an edge may become a more dominant obstacle only if some visual or motion piercing is allowed to go through. Thus, making it more fluid and seeming more like a bridge of exchange between two areas rather than an obstacle. Undefined spaces that create a catastrophic environment are in passive, useless entity status. However, its transformation into active planning is an important field of study for urban planners.

When taking into account the various definitions, it becomes evident that the presence of vacant land, particularly when it remains unused for an extended period, gives rises to significant detrimental consequences for the properties in its vicinity. This phenomenon diminishes the motivation to uphold properties in a satisfactory state, potentially leading to the closure of businesses due to an insufficient customer base and causing residents to relocate as a result of vandalism and intimidation. The proliferation of vacant land has a detrimental impact on the social and economic welfare of not only the entire city but also significant areas within it (Chisholm and Kivell, 1987). The biggest features and/or effects of undefined spaces are that they

prevent economic and social well-being. This integrates with the definition of undefined.

Similar to parks and transport corridors, the presence of vacant and derelict land contributes to the preservation of property values in specific regions and, whether by design or not, leads to the spatial concentration of social groups and individuals based on their socioeconomic status. The unoccupied areas, in essence, serve as barriers or partitions and, consequently, shape the social environment of the urban setting. Simultaneously, these "vacant spaces" possess significant potential as locations for development and gentrification (Lynch 1990; Bauman 2003). All of these actually reveal the development potential of undefined space.



Figure 5: 'Undefined Space' Diagram

In conclusion, the study of undefined spaces is crucial for understanding contested spaces, as they can be sources of both opportunity and conflict. These spaces, such as abandoned lots, empty buildings, and undeveloped areas, are often contested due to competing interests and values. By comprehending the potential of undefined spaces, it becomes possible to design and manage them in a way that promotes social, economic, and environmental benefits for the community. Additionally, understanding these spaces helps identify power dynamics and social inequalities that contribute to their contested nature. Undefined spaces, when left untreated or neglected and deemed incapable of beneficial use without treatment, can have

catastrophic effects on surrounding neighborhoods, leading to psychological malaise and corrupting social and economic well-being. They are often perceived as passive, useless entities, yet they also hold the potential to prepare the ground for (re)development within the city, making them valuable sites for revitalization. By recognizing and effectively managing these spaces, we can address their negative impact and strive to create more inclusive, vibrant, and equitable urban environments (Chisholm & Kivell, 1987; Handley, 1996; Lynch, 1990; Bauman, 2003).

## **2.2 Approaches of The Experience of Space**

Investigating the experience of the space is important for dealing with contested spaces because the experience of a space can shape how people feel, interact, and behave within it. Different groups may have different experiences of a space based on their cultural, social, and historical backgrounds, which can contribute to the contested nature of the space. By investigating the experience of the space, it becomes possible to identify the factors that contribute to the contested nature of the space and to design interventions that promote social cohesion, inclusivity, and respect for diverse values and perspectives. For example, if a particular group feels excluded or marginalised within a space, it may be necessary to change the design or management of the space to make it more welcoming and accessible to all members of the community.

In addition, investigating the experience of the space can help identify the underlying power dynamics and social inequalities that can contribute to the contested nature of a space. Different groups may have different levels of access, control, and influence over a space based on their social and economic status, which can contribute to feelings of exclusion or marginalisation. By understanding the experience of the space from the perspective of different groups, it becomes possible to design and manage the space in a way that challenges and addresses these inequalities. This may involve creating spaces that are more accessible, inclusive, and representative of diverse perspectives and values.

Continuing with space and how it's being defined, it is important to discuss the experience of spaces and their classifications. The word "experience" shares a common root (per) with "experiment," "expert," and "perilous." To experience in the active sense requires that one venture forth into the unfamiliar and experiment with the elusive and the uncertain. Experience is a catch-all term for the various modes through which a person knows and constructs reality. These modes range from the more direct and passive senses of smell, taste, and touch to active visual perception and the indirect mode of symbolization. Experience thus implies the ability to learn from what one has undergone. To experience is to learn; it means acting on the given and creating out of the given. The given cannot be known by itself. What can be known is a reality that is a construct of experience, a creation of feeling and thought. Experience is composed of feelings and thoughts. Human feeling is not a succession of discrete sensations; rather, memory and anticipation are able to wield sensory impacts into a shifting stream of experience so that we may speak of a life of feeling as we do of a life of thought. It is a common tendency to regard feeling and thought as opposed, with one registering subjective states and the other reporting on objective reality. In fact, they lie near the two ends of an experiential continuum, and both are ways of knowing (Tuan.1977). Gallese also used to reference the architects and philosophers who studied human consciousness and created spaces in the context of experience since the early 20th century.

43

At this juncture, there exists an additional category of significance pertaining to architecture and its emotional meanings. The distinction between affective meaning and the physical changes that humans undergo in response to their environment are believed to lay in the descriptive arrangement rather than mere naming. The occupants of a given space perceive and evaluate the various properties, attributes, or qualities of a building. Alternatively, it can be argued that we ascribe attributes and qualities to it in a more precise manner. The perception of an object as unpredictable or straightforward, capable or feeble, and so on, is contingent upon the properties of the question at hand and our prior experiences with similar objects. This perception is formed through a process of comparative analysis and evaluation. The nature of human existence is centred on the interpretation of meanings rather than the physical presence of objects. The appreciation and significance of architecture are largely influenced by various factors, including its form, status, functionality, purpose, and value (Hershberger, 1970).

Capdevila Werning' says we encounter a working through various connections with littler parts of the structure, and our idea of building a compilation in all is an accumulation of this cooperation. In this way, person elucidations can fluctuate incredibly and are constantly open to reinterpretation. She clarifies, "There is no pure discernment, yet a subjective development made from earlier discernments," through the dynamic procedure of psychologically interfacing with a building and contrasting it with past aesthetic encounters and understanding (Bhatt,2013).

Aesthetic and cultural studies are unconventionally helpless to the changing knowledge of space and time, unequivocally, because they involve the development of spatial portrayals out of the stream of human experience. Architecture is our essential instrument for relating us to space and time and giving these dimensions a human experience. Architecture strengthens the existential experience, one's feeling of being in the world, and this is basically a fortified affair with oneself. Rather than simple vision or the five traditional senses, architecture involves a few domains of sensory experience that interface with and wire into each other. Recognition, memory, and creative ability are in steady interaction: the area of quality circuits into pictures of memory and dream. Architecture reflects, emerges, and eternalizes thoughts and pictures of an ideal life. Architecture empowers us to see and comprehend dialectics of permeance and change, to settle ourselves in the world, and to put ourselves in the continuum of culture and time (Pallasma, 2005).

Phenomenology comprehends a setting in which things mutually include and define one another; its emphasis on reality and nature, not as absolutes existing outside of us, but as interactive and creative opportunities. In architecture, phenomenology gives importance to the perceptual extent of our space experience. It contributes to the flow of everyday life with routines and different situations. As a result, this leads to how much a space is being experienced, setting a bar for how matching these criteria will raise and enrich the experience of a space (Pallasmaa et al., 2015). The conception of Phenomenology by Hussel meant "back to the things themselves" and by Heidegger it is "a way of seeing", and also by Heidegger, it is the "essence of perception". In Merleau-Ponty, it is "multisensory experience". Moran stated that Phenomenology is more of a practise and an experience than a system. Botond Bognar, an architect and a professor, summarised phenomenology in architecture as opposed to the tradition carried by western understanding, highlighting the criteria for experiencing a space that were based on the distance between the world and an individual regarding objects and subjects in their unity. In other words, Phenomenology is a major contribution to the criteria for experiencing space. It will help with explaining the whole spectrum, including the present, called reality. It is a method to penetrate everyday existence. It will help with spatial properties that are considered rules and numbers from the normal viewpoint and include them with the environment while having the individual considered as a whole body with his surroundings. Phenomenology is important in the case of experience; it creates connections between the designer and user, especially since it is concerned with science and philosophy, which classifies it as a unique way of seeing. It understands the connected environment in architecture and contributes to the fluidity of everyday life, which leads to a high-quality type of experience.

Heidegger trusts that an aspiring objective can be accomplished just by clarifying the conditions for our spatial experience. This can't be the inward experience itself, but rather something establishing it. Activity, for Heidegger, assumes that part. This is the reason Heidegger trusts himself to offer another hypothesis of space and not simply a spiritual interpretation of spatial experience (Arisaka, 1995). Heidegger's further remark: space is a phenomenon through "the disclosure of which people are overcome by a sort of esteem, to the point of tension," in light of the fact that there is nothing behind it, as well as on the grounds that "before it, there is no avoidance to something else" conceivable (Malpas, 2012).

Cranz attests that there is a profound physical, passionate, and real premise to understanding aesthetics and that decreased tactile attention to the body has prompted an elite to concentrate on formal and visual worries in configurationrelated orders. Defining aesthetics as a profoundly felt tangible encounter and not exclusively as a visual experience, Cranz contends that weaving rich aesthetic encounters into our regular day-to-day existences gives us an approach to profoundly redeeming workmanship. She focuses on how the expanded consciousness of unconscious procedures can encourage helpful, cognizant control of the body and psyche in an ordinary environment (Bhatt, 2013).

It is a subtle act of the individual's mind and body. Using the eyes, we visually perceive a space, making different and multiple subconscious decisions and computations every second. Collaborative wayfinding, directions, orientation, etc.— all of these could come from single visual clues. Our eyes have the similarity of a lens with a 22-mm focal length, allowing us to experience spaces in a readable and constant way. Combining that with the movement of our necks, you would form a spherical dome consisting of information. Any changes that occur when we start forming knowledgeable data lead us to question what exactly space are. A designed architectural space is not separated from its environment because the integrations and separations between the spaces and the surrounding environment shape the experience. Other criteria that contribute to the experience of space are the relationship between object and subject; this relationship is disclosed by our reactions and responses to space. In this context, the human body and psychological experiences play an important role in the formation process of the spatial image.

The body, with its importance while experiencing space, enables us to grasp and touch our environment. Which leads us to have perception and measurements, and the touch ability makes us feel the integration of our bodies with the environment. This, at high levels of integration, might remove the distinction between subject and object. Through our sensors, we interact and cooperate seamlessly with the environment. Thus, we manage to gain invisible dimensions of a certain space. A basic example is when the footsteps of a person going through space are clenched by the material they're walking on. The sound made is reflecting in the space, allowing us to take measurements of it. Having the experience this way is the only true meaning of measurements. Accordingly, the basic criteria of exercise space include confronting and approaching buildings and spaces. The experience could be started with the act of entering the space instead of having a visual impression of how it looks (Soltani & Kirci,2019).

Human beings must develop the ability to perceive things as entities in their own right, rather than merely as belonging to a particular place. In this particular scenario, individuals would be compelled for an extended period of time to recognise a situation characterised by alienation: the notion of place does not conform to a predetermined spatial construct, akin to the physical concept of innovative space (Heidegger et al., 1973). The experience of space is an indistinct act of the human mind. We use our senses to perceive and observe spaces through subconscious calculations. It varies in scales, directions, colours, and more. And they all come from the visual clues of our eye's perspective. They allow us to experience the space in a continuous, readable way. And when a change is introduced to a known space for us, we get the urge to question the space for what it actually is. Space as a whole is obvious; however, the way we see and perceive it is not. The way we visualise the inputs from experiences is stored, processed, and then produced as information that triggers openings.

People can communicate with the message of a space and convey their own experiences with a variety of emotional responses, which affect the users' perception of the space itself. That is, a space can be perceived by the relationship of the objects, which allows users to experience new concepts or messages about the space (Cho & Kim, 2017). Perception is never a minor contact of the psyche with the protest show; it is impregnated with memory-images, which finish it as they decipher it. The memory-image, in its turn, shares of the "pure memory, from which it starts to emerge, and of the recognition in which it tends to exemplify itself: respected from the last purpose of seeing, it may be characterised as a beginning discernment. Ultimately, pure memory generally manifests itself only in the shaded and living image that uncovers it (Bergson, 1991).

Individuals want to make connections to numerous things. They shape connections to others as well as connections to the atmosphere and places around them. The fundamental written works uncovered that effect, sentiment, and feeling are the most often revealed focal thoughts of place attachment, and the inquiries built by analysts who considered place attachment showed it. Other than the emotions individuals have about a place, they hold certain convictions or recollections about it; they make a mental representation of the spots with compelling sentimental effects and decree the new places in understanding how these spots fit in their desires of space. Thus, the presence of space may evoke a few levels of feeling, regardless of whether one has already experienced it or not (Najafi & Shariff, 2011).

The human body's senses, including a sense of self, are powered by architecture and art; they enable us to participate in the mental dimensions of imagination, dreaming, and desire. Architecture doesn't only create visual objects to interact with; it also creates meanings and displays them. The true meaning of any built space or building could be beyond architecture. It leads our consciousness to the world and towards our sense of self. When there is meaningful architecture, it takes us to undergo ourselves as full spiritual entities. It is considered the most important purpose of any meaningful art.

Perception in Space is a process where the individual becomes aware of their relative stature, the position of their bodies, and the objects around them. Space perception gives signals such as distance and depth, which are important to navigate around the environment. Perception of spaces was very important to humans in the past ages when ancient Greece thought objects could be seen because they produced what was imagined to be an uninterrupted series of thin layers of their image, which they projected and fell upon the eye and blended into the picture it was perceived.

The spaces created by architectural practise represent the world. Thereupon, our perception of the world starts in space. Significantly, it is possible to sense and understand spaces with our senses and bodies. With these discourses in mind, the responsibility of architecture and the surrounding built environment is very important to our comprehension of our existence in this world. That's why Heidegger believes human feelings are crucial and must be considered when designing architecture. In his understanding, measurements of spaces were only considered tools, not having any spiritual or physical attributes.

Through the design, the architectural space is not separated from its environment because the integrations and separations between spaces and the surrounding environment shape the experience. The criteria that contribute to the experience of space are the relationship between the object and the subject, which is disclosed by our reactions and responses to space. In this context, the human body and

50

psychological experiences play an important role in the formation of the spatial image.



Figure 6: 'Experience of the Space' Diagram

In conclusion, the perception and experience of space have a profound impact on altering human behaviour. The opportunity to interact with spaces allows individuals to engage their senses and make subconscious calculations, forming a mental representation of the environment. Emotions, sentiments, and memories have an impact on how humans react and respond to spatial stimuli, which shapes how they perceive space. The recollection of space involves not only visual cues but also the integration of other senses, leading to a holistic understanding of the environment. Architecture and art play a crucial role in this process, providing meaningful experiences that go beyond the physicality of built spaces. By considering the intricate relationship between the subject and the world, and recognizing the importance of human feelings in design, architecture can create spaces that evoke emotional responses and foster a deeper connection between individuals and their surroundings.

# **2.3 Revealing the Potentiality of the Space**

Revealing the potentiality of the spaces is an effective factor for dealing with contested spaces because it can help create a shared vision and sense of purpose for the space among different groups. By revealing the potentiality of the space, it becomes possible to identify opportunities for social, economic, and environmental benefits and to generate architectural approaches and ideas for how the space can be used and managed in a way that promotes these benefits.

By revealing the potentiality of the space, it becomes possible to identify common ground between these groups and promote collaboration and mutual benefit. Moreover, revealing the potentiality of the space can help shift the focus away from conflict and towards collaboration and innovation. Instead of simply reacting to competing demands and interests, revealing the potentiality of the space can help generate proactive and effective solutions for how the space can be used and managed in a way that promotes social, economic, and environmental benefits. Every space has potential that could make a difference in its surroundings. Since they are considered a part of everyday lifestyles, they derive from the observation of the public and how they interact with the spaces. Upon closer inspection, there is a lot of research and data available to give a wider perspective, and in this research, it will be examining and showcasing the most relative ones to fit the subject. The physical aspect of a space generally means that it includes three types of features; Activities, the meaning of these activities, and the physical environment. These features attempt to explain and identify the basic elements of a space. In another model presented by Carmona in his book "Public Places: Urban Spaces," he explained the same approach to understanding space with Form, function, and personal image (Abbaszadeh et al, 2015).

While mental aspects are the configurations, we identify the relationship links between spaces even if they share the same features, but we don't imply they are the same space with the same features. Mental spaces get constructed by thoughts and modified by experience through different types of analogy mappings. It was suggested that mental aspects of spaces are a set of neuronal congregations that get activated to establish connections that respond to triggered bindings. With this view, mental aspects of spaces work through our memories and slowly build up a version of the space through activated structures that become available in long-term memory (Fauconnier, 1994).

While developing the potential of the criteria, the relationship between the individual and the site of the space is very important. A common principle is that when users are allowed to access the space at any given time, they will get pleasure from doing so in multiple ways that enforce their own personal lifestyle. Much of this pleasure is connected with individual character, how these spaces are seen as natural and where their features could be opposite of the built urban space. Hence, this shows how this perception is important because it makes an obvious distinction when using the definition natural in a social context or when it's been used somewhere else.

The criteria have been advancing since they provide the evaluation of interactions and activities between the users and space where the highest form of social involvement is evident with everyday use, personal site use, or the future of the space. Two main domains are considered for interaction: The categorization of the potentiality of space is inspired by the study 'Social Criteria for the Evaluation and Development of Urban Green Spaces' by Richard Coles and Maria Caserio and modified into the conditions of the study.

The location and access of the space highlight the ability for users to physically enter the space and feel comfortable and confident while using it. By assuming the users have the free choice of choosing the space, spaces of different qualities, sizes, and uses. In most cases, users chose the area close to where they lived or the ones far from where they were located. According to this, it shows how important the location is for the user. When giving the choice to the user, they prefer to access the spaces that are closer to them and have a typical walking distance of about 5 minutes. It shows that the distance is about 0.5 kilometres from the site. This shows an inverse relationship between the distance of the space from the user and how regularly they use it. Research done by Harrison showed similar results while reviewing the preferred access points to urban spaces (Coles & Caserio, 2001). Easy access is a fundamental principle in the relationship between individuals and urban spaces, enabling users to enter and use the space at any given time. When urban spaces
provide easy access, users can derive pleasure from using the space in ways that align with their personal lifestyle, enhancing their overall experience. Urban spaces should aim to provide pleasurable human experiences, allowing users to engage with their surroundings and derive satisfaction from their interaction with the space. By catering to users' needs, preferences, and lifestyles, urban spaces can create environments that promote well-being, enjoyment, and a positive quality of life.

As mentioned before, social criteria concern the development and sustainability of space. The sustainability extended to its relations with the users with its ease of access to that space and how regularly it's being entered. This, by time, increases the confidence of users within the space and starts to construct relations also with the nearby communities, as communities hope and prefer well-used urban spaces. However, in practise, accessibility is more complex to design; many factors make the process difficult, such as busy roads.

The argument is that in urban space, when it is designed, there is a catchment area about 0.5km from space, and this catchment houses the theoretical residents or a community, who are expected to be the users of the space regardless of age, status, or gender. When space forms a true community place, then all the residents will develop an emotional attachment and make more investments in that space. Users' emotional attachment to urban spaces contributes to their quality and potentiality, as it reflects a positive and meaningful experience within the space. Urban spaces that evoke positive emotional responses, such as feelings of comfort, safety, and engagement, enhance users' overall satisfaction and encourage continued use and investment in the space. When this happens, it means space meets all social values. It is about what the user does in the space, like walking, cycling, or just observing the surroundings. The main point here is that these spaces have multiple functions. In most cases, many urban spaces can have these features, but the challenge is to have them available, maintained, and big enough to allow the use of multiple functions at the same time. Decisions such as these and management could get easier when the space is big since it allows more choices (Coles & Caserio, 2001). Urban spaces that serve multiple functions, such as walking, cycling, and observation, enhance their potential and cater to the diverse needs and preferences of users. The challenge lies in designing and maintaining urban spaces that can support and accommodate different activities simultaneously, offering users a range of choices and flexibility.

The concept of urban fluidity emphasises the constant motion and flow within the urban environment, allowing for new encounters and interactions to occur. It shapes the spatiality of the city, creating a dynamic and ever-changing urban fabric that adapts to evolving needs and contexts. Fluidity activates the state of sheltering of the multitude of urban potentials; they collide with each other and allow new encounters to occur. The data about the city is transferred to the formation at the points where its fluidity is being scanned. The city, which has been freed from the connectivity of its physical structure and borders, is in a state of flow. This structure is possible to overlap; spatiality can happen anywhere, anytime, at the same time. This indicates absolute motion. When looking at the city structure from this point, it is obvious that the city is constantly changing. The city, in its state of being, has become identified by its fluidity and movements. Spatiality occurs at the ends where fluidity hits each other. Fluidity can continue its continuity in situations where differentiations are constantly appearing (Rajchman, 2000).

Baird suggests a social reading of architecture based on conscious, intermediate, and unconscious levels. Conscious perceptions involve an arbitrary and labile iconography mostly comprising 'symbolic representations on the vertical plane of the facade'. The intermediate level concerns the way our understanding is stimulated by the overt disposition of architectural space. Lastly, using Benjamin's idea of the reception of architecture as 'consummated by a collectivity in a state of distraction', the unconscious level concerns the powerfully subtle and most unarbitrary ways by which 'our sheer sensorimotor movement through space is manipulated' (Baird, 1995).

Urban spaces, through their design and historical context, serve as testimonies to the past, reflecting cultural identity and historical significance. These spaces also embody hope for the future by providing opportunities for growth, development, and positive change within the urban environment. Therefore, there is a consequential and possibly compromising relationship between 'the space of appearance' and architecture. The ultimate reason for being human artifice' is to provide the scene of action and speech, and the permanence of this artifice is testimony to the past and hope for the future (Borret, 2021). Architecture and spatial design in urban spaces symbolise the past while offering possibilities for the future, connecting the present with collective memory and anchoring a sense of continuity. Through thoughtful design and planning, urban spaces can inspire a sense of optimism and a vision for a better future, encouraging the well-being and satisfaction of individuals and communities. In this context, quality means the way the user sees the space. Users can perceive the spaces differently according to their needs and lifestyles. Trying to identify how users connect with space and why they go there will get us an emotional response.

57

The users try to be supportive of their surroundings to get the pleasure of using it. However, in other studies where the users didn't have such a relationship with space, they had fewer emotional responses. Mainly, it's because users are not familiar with the spaces and don't feel confident or safe in them, such as because of crime or even simply neglecting the space or having too much litter in it. While, it is noticed that spaces that have parameters that bring a good response for the users are the ones that allow them to be isolated from the rest of the urban fabric. The space possesses features such as large-scale areas and structures that have interactions with the user. Quality could also be offered when the space character can give meaning to the area around it, becoming more associated with the cultural identity and historical background. The potentiality of space is about making a difference in both physical and mental aspects that are faced in daily life. The criteria is developed to enrich the design of open spaces to relate to the users and their communities. It highlights the relationship between the user and the space-based from different activities and interests, and it's being developed through time (Van Oosterwyck, 2018). The meaning attributed to an urban area enhances its potentiality as it reflects the cultural identity and historical background of the space. These spaces that have a strong sense of meaning and association with their surrounding area foster a deeper connection with users and contribute to a sense of place and identity. It should be designed to encourage interaction with the surrounding environment, creating a connection between users and their immediate surroundings. By facilitating engagement and interaction with the surrounding context, urban spaces can enhance the overall experience of users, fostering a sense of belonging and connection.



Figure 7: Potentiality of the Space Diagram

In conclusion, the potentiality of urban spaces lies in their ability to reveal opportunities for social, economic, and environmental benefits while creating a shared vision and sense of purpose among different user groups. By identifying and showcasing the physical and mental aspects of a space, including its activities, meaning, and environment, we can understand its basic elements and design spaces that cater to diverse needs. Easy access, regular use, and a sense of emotional attachment contribute to the quality and potentiality of urban spaces. The concept of urban fluidity emphasises the dynamic and ever-changing nature of the urban environment, allowing for new encounters and interactions. Architecture and spatial design symbolise the past and inspire hope for the future, connecting the present with collective memory and cultural identity. The quality of urban spaces is enhanced when they offer meaningful experiences, foster a sense of place, and encourage interaction with the surrounding context. By considering these factors and designing spaces that promote collaboration, innovation, and well-being, we can maximise the potential of contested spaces and create thriving urban environments.

# 2.4 Understanding the Approaches of the Conflict and Contested Spaces

According to the Cambdridge Dictionary, conflict means an active disagreement between people with opposing opinions or principles. Clearly, conflict can touch urban communities, space, and architecture: by annihilation, seizure, the burden of design or planning, making territories or buildings inaccessible, and so on. The dread of otherness, or the 'tensions of differences', offers ascend to terminations and isolation by means of partition dividers or borders and alternate components of the 'framework', including crossing points, passages, and watchtowers. Physical boundaries and forced settlements prompt mental dividers'. According to Harvey (2003), the presence of conflict pertaining to identities and spatial allocation is an enduring aspect that cannot be eliminated, as historical records indicate that tranquilly and civility in urban contexts have been infrequent occurrences rather than the norm. Also, as Harvey notes, the primary question of interest is whether outcomes are capable of displaying creativity or destructiveness. Numerous instances of acute conflict have exhibited significant levels of destructiveness. Based on a previous assessment conducted two decades ago, over a span of approximately 60 years following the conclusion of the Second World War, the number of casualties resulting from civil wars (16.2 million) has exceeded those caused by inter-state wars (3.3 million) by a factor of five (Fearon and Laitin, 2003). A significant number of these conflicts have been primarily driven by a prolonged struggle related to ethnic identity. This is due to the fact that more than 90 percent of the nations across the globe are characterised by a diverse ethnic composition. During an assessment conducted in the late 1990s, it is noteworthy that a majority, specifically over 60 percent, of all conflicts that have occurred have been characterised by clashes between different groups within a single state (Bollens, 1999). The interconnection between ethnicity, identity, and contestation in urban areas is evident. Certain scholars argue that urban policy in cities with ongoing conflicts places excessive emphasis on segregation. They suggest that if these processes do not lead to the creation of completely isolated and unchanging communities, policymakers should exercise caution in their intervention efforts (Musterd, 2003). Nevertheless, it is important to note that segregated regions within urban areas frequently bear a territorial stigma, functioning as reservations that effectively confine and further marginalise their socioeconomically disadvantaged populations (Wacquant, 2007).

Contested Spaces consists of a series of case studies examining conflict zones around the world, from the 1879 Battle of Isandlwana to contemporary divided Cyprus (Purbrick, 2007). Contested space refers to a physical or social environment that is subject to conflicting interests, values, or interpretations. In other words, it is a space where different groups or individuals have competing claims, uses, or meanings for the space. Contested spaces can take many forms, such as urban spaces, public parks, cultural or religious sites, natural environments, or political territories. They can arise from various sources, such as historical, cultural, political, economic, or environmental factors. For example, a contested space can be a public park that is used by different groups for different purposes, such as recreation, protest, or cultural events. The park can become a contested space when these groups have conflicting interests or values that create tensions or conflicts, such as noise complaints, resource allocation, or safety concerns.

Contested spaces can also have significant social, political, or environmental implications. They can reflect power dynamics, inequalities, or social exclusion and can shape collective identities, values, and practises. As such, understanding and managing contested spaces can require complex and nuanced approaches that involve negotiation, collaboration, and conflict resolution.

In academic literature, contested spaces are often studied through the lens of critical geography, political ecology, and cultural studies. These fields examine how power relations, social structures, and cultural practises shape the use and meaning of space and how these processes can lead to conflict or resistance. One key concept in the study of contested spaces is the idea of territoriality, which refers to the ways in which individuals or groups establish and defend their claims to space. Territoriality can be expressed through physical markers, such as fences, walls, or flags, as well as through symbolic or discursive practises, such as language, music, or dress.

Another important concept is the notion of spatial justice, which highlights the distribution of resources, opportunities, and risks across different spaces and social

groups. Spatial justice recognises that the use and control of space are often unevenly distributed and can perpetuate social inequalities and injustices. Understanding and managing contested spaces often requires interdisciplinary approaches that draw on various fields, such as geography, anthropology, sociology, political science, and urban planning. It also involves engaging with different stakeholders, such as community groups, policymakers, and private actors, and adopting participatory and inclusive methods that allow for diverse perspectives and interests to be heard and taken into account.

In the past, it was easier to know the general values, features, and civic individuality. Through time, it became more difficult to recognise this common sense. Social movements like polarisation and globalisation have made single identities more of a desire and aspiration than a reality. In truth, there are numerous public disagreements and conflicts. The public has its own aims and ways of comprehension to reach its goals. The need for urban designers and planners to have that in mind is because different regions prioritise special features more than others (Stout, 2008).

To define a new type of space, such as contested spaces, there is a need to situate architecture within the contested heterogeneous urban environment that is increasing through time into an extensive group of mixed territories linked together (Shane,2005). However, contested spaces are perceived differently according to their context. Structures, landmarks, and historical buildings have practical and physical characteristics that characterise the typical interaction of the space with society. At the point when a space is inhabited, it speaks to the existential nearness of people (Tschumi, 1994).

Eyal Weizman and Robert Bevan have both contended that devastation of spaces, the erection of walls and borders, or urban strategies and practises uncover what Bevan calls the 'physicality of politics' (Piquard & Swenarton, 2011). War disturbs the environment that buildings create, particularly when individuals are associated with the atmosphere of shared encounters and characters (Bevan, 2006).

Gaffikin and Morrissey (2011) have distinguished between two forms of contested space in the urban context in their book "Planning in Divided Cities". In their first form, feud and dispute have to do with issues of philosophy arising from heated disagreements due to status, power, health, and welfare imbalances between social groups. In this case, a relevant example is the city of Chicago, which may be a segregated city due to social-economic conflicts. The second form of contested space revolves around matters of jurisdiction. Different disputes about equity and rights are intertwined with advocate disputes regarding the legitimacy of the State. An example of such a form is the city of Belfast, with its ethnic-religious conflict. Both of these arguments promote territorial separation. However, each part needs its own understanding and involvement (Gaffikin & Morrissey, 2011).

Parekh (2001) argues that in societies characterised by divisions, it is imperative to cultivate a collective sense of belonging that transcends ethnic or cultural affiliations. This sense of belonging should instead be grounded in a mutual dedication to the political community and its sustained existence and welfare. However, this forms the fundamental foundation of the conflict in disputes over sovereignty. This prospective scenario suggests a transition from the management of urban conflict and the transformation of such conflicts, particularly those related to diversity and sovereignty. This transformation entails a significant shift towards a more pluralistic

city, characterised by communities that are less isolated and rooted in exclusive ethno-nationalist associations. Consequently, this transformation is understood as a process that gradually diminishes over time, coinciding with the cultivation of a cosmopolitan culture that is perceived as globally inclusive, encouraging the exchange of ideas, blending of diverse elements, and adaptability (Skrbis & Woodward, 2007).

According to Hepburn (2004), the concept of a contested city refers to a geographical area that is inhabited by multiple ethnic groups. These groups are characterised by their distinct religious, linguistic, and cultural backgrounds, as well as their divergent historical affiliations. In such a city, each group refuses to recognise the dominance or superiority of the other. Bollens (2007) argues that the presence of conflicting nationalistic allegiances within a contested city is a fundamental factor that can lead to societal fragmentation. Shirlow and Murtagh (2006) caution against the notion that intricate problems can be resolved solely through meticulous and adaptable planning. However, they acknowledge that planning does have a significant role in influencing the creation of favourable circumstances and environments for development (Shirlow & Murtagh, 2006).

Urban spaces and structures can be an object of savagery when spaces are viewed as speaking to 'the undesirable or undermining otherness' and when control of space turns into an instrument of force or mistreatment. Yet, architectural practises can likewise provide a shelter from brutality, a place of refuge, an alternative to it, or something subordinate to it in turbulent situations. The effects of emergencies influence the way individuals develop, understand, and inhabit spaces and places. The occupants need to consider new frameworks of spatial design and control: security zones, military zones, peaceful regions, and prohibited regions (Piquard & Swenarton, 2011).

Architecture is believed to show the cultural nature of the space, as when a space is occupied, it portrays the existential entity of people. Nonetheless, when architecture disappears, it becomes an irrevocable and immutable act that cannot be changed. There is always a complex and profound relationship between an individual and the space they occupy; this relationship can be very romantic. When an architectural boundary is intruded upon, sometimes due to war, it can cause a catastrophe. Space is continuously evolving and is shaped in various ways. It is in constant motion and developed at different stages, which influence its use and purpose over time. Boundaries define our identity and separate us at the same time. Therefore, there are growing numbers of areas globally at the edges of cities that identify boundaries, where urban areas become systems and homes become gated communities. Borders act as spatial orders and systems to control different cultures (Woods, 1993).

As a result, the politics of edges play a prominent role in the transforming process within the urban environment. The politics of the edges primarily depend on the special interests of urban representatives and the public. Due to the diversity of these interests, which are characterised by class, ethnicity, and gender, cities are subject to conflict. Richard Sennett, in his book "Architecture and the City" distinguishes between boundaries and borders. In his article "Venice Architecture Biennale" he sees borders as devices that allow various urban dynamics between different parts of a contemporary city, fostering coexistence. Boundaries, on the other hand, separate entire areas within a city and are seen as an impossible urban attribute. As a result, disputed edges and a greater presence of fortified territories of all kinds deeply divide contested spaces.

Urban areas characterised by the spatial division of ethnic communities demonstrate a multifaceted interplay between geographical factors, the concept of place, and the construction of individual and collective identities. In locations where conflicts arise, it is evident that space can function as a medium upon which competing narratives and grievances are repeatedly etched, resulting in the perception of two distinct populations coexisting within a single city yet inhabiting separate realms of existence. According to Kotek (1999), the aforementioned urban areas can be characterised as frontier cities due to their foundation upon multiple, divergent aspirations. It is noteworthy that the advocates of these contrasting aspirations exhibit remarkable resourcefulness in manipulating spatial dimensions to establish domains of control. In spaces where there is disagreement or conflict, cultural groups engage in the process of enhancing and validating their identities by creating and implementing flexible spatial strategies. The strategic approach to managing contested space necessitates adopting a broader perspective on peacebuilding with the objective of establishing inclusive public spaces rather than solely neutral spaces. The objective is to transform the idiosyncrasies of a specific geographic area into an appealing rather than intimidating aspect. The concept referred to as the public city promotes the cultivation of innovative ideas for expanding the public sphere and nurturing associational relationships across various societal divisions (Gaffikin & Morrissey, 2006).

Tschumi clarifies how architecture can be controlled to modify political adjustment in a city and impact the urban cape (Tschumi,1996). It is stated that parts of design influence individuals on cultural, social, financial, and political levels. Architecture serves as a paradigmatic framework through which we can discern strategies to safeguard the integrity of our environment and enhance it by means of architectural advancements. Moreover, the collapse of architecture will result in the irretrievable loss of history. The decimation and destruction of architecture serve as a clear and ongoing manifestation that cannot be reversed (Fotedar, 2015).

While considering trauma and dread, one capable approach to annihilating memory is through viciousness and the decimation of architecture. Adrian Forty clarifies in his book, `Of words and buildings`, how architecture, blocks, and mortar portray more than simply the structures. These spaces coordinate and force the way we think and live in them. Therefore, they have a significant and regularly enduring effect on social, cultural, and financial aspects of daily life.

Despite the complexity of practise and planning knowledge, space, both as a concept and as a physical boundary in contested terrain, is crucial. The sophistication of social criteria inherent in space gives designers and planners a challenge and a responsibility to prioritise the main obligation of serving the public. The public is a physical, dynamic concept where modern conception improved in response to changing cultural and social ideas. In other words, in the context of contested spaces, there isn't a clear conception of the public. Usually, an understanding of the public should consider general values, features, and civic individuality.

Death covers space in such a manner that it leaves both a physical and an imaginary sign. It turns out to be a piece of the infrastructural reality of a site, a defining component of the structure. Facades covered by bullet holes, pulverised structures, and old locales of battle are types of physical representations of death-infested occasions (El Richani, 2015). In summary, the discussion surrounding contested spaces highlights the complex relationship between conflict, identity, architecture, and urban planning. The enduring impact of historical, cultural, and political tensions is evident in the physical, symbolic, and social dimensions of these spaces. As a result, it is necessary to adopt interdisciplinary and inclusive approaches in order to transform them into environments that are both inclusive and innovative.

#### 2.4.1 Effects of Contested Space in the Cities

The urban environment frequently serves as an intensified microcosm that reflects broader societal tensions and divisions, along with the diverse discourses that arise from them (Soja, 2000). This phenomenon is especially evident in situations where fundamental disagreements regarding sovereignty are frequently and intensely manifested in major urban centres such as Nicosia, Belfast, and Jerusalem. For example, Jerusalem is geographically partitioned into two distinct regions known as East Jerusalem and West Jerusalem. Individuals who experience fear or scepticism towards one another require tangible factors that encourage the utilisation of communal spaces. It is commonly observed that there is limited interaction between Palestinians and their Jewish Israeli neighbours. Nevertheless, certain commercial and public spaces have organically fostered instances of neighbourly engagement within the community (Bakshi et al., 2013). Significantly, contested cities such as Jerusalem and Belfast, which were previously renowned for their deep-rooted animosity, now find themselves situated within a broader range of urban conflicts. This spectrum encompasses numerous cities, including Nicosia, Beirut, Mostar, and Baghdad. In the broader framework, the prominence of coexisting with diversity and

variance is underscored as a fundamental obstacle in the context of present-day urban existence (Sandercock, 2003; Binnie et al., 2006).

There are many narratives to consider when thinking of the effect of contested spaces in a city. Such conflicts could reduce the existence of any chances for reconciliation between communities before reaching a political agreement. Segregation and sectarianism in Belfast remained part of the social fabric of Northern Ireland. The city residents became areas, workplaces, and schools that became greatly divided. Many argue that this segregation was not only the result of government decisions and practises but also of social choices coming from the communities on both sides. Catholics and Protestants were rarely seen living together in large numbers. The view of their communities was that they tolerated small families on the condition that they would be apolitical and keep to themselves. Some studies showed both sides not only living in different areas but also reading different newspapers, using different shops, and such. The extent of this segregation wasn't only exclusive to the spaces or territories they live or work in; it was also about not having to face each other in their daily life routines (Poole, 2018).

The city of Beirut witnessed a violent conflict, which motivated action towards dividing the city. And in each divided area, the social aspects are constrained by the ethnonational allegiances, which made it easier for multiple enclosures to split the divisions. These divisions included political mobilisation and social life, which were led by historically embedded traditions of social segregation. The segregation in Beirut can be traced back to the formation done by the French in the 1920s. The French wanted to be sure of an inbuilt majority for Christians over Muslim sectors. The state started incorporating new areas and territories that contain a large population of Sunnis, which didn't prove loyalty to the state and preferred to be in neighbouring Syria. Through the years, Beirut gained independence and promised a better share of the power to regulate ethnic interests, but the situation was more complex than that. It witnessed a lot of wars with different phases and multiple interventions from Syria, Israel, and Palestine. The event that happened in Beirut was enough to make the city centre a frontline of the civil war (Nagle, 2017). In summary, the consequences of contested areas within urban settings underscore the underlying societal divisions and conflicts that materialise in cities, frequently perpetuating segregation and impeding the process of reconciliation. Instances such as Belfast and Beirut serve as poignant examples that highlight the intricate interplay between historical, political, and social elements in shaping both physical and social divisions. These divisions, in turn, exert a profound influence on the routines of daily life and contribute to the perpetuation of hostilities.

#### 2.4.2 Analyzing the Constested Spaces

The presence of articulations in urban areas that experience conflict presents notable difficulties, as these city spaces become central arenas for significant conflicts related to factors such as ethnicity, territorial disputes, and, in some cases, even nationality. Contested spaces refer to the strategic use of territory for the purpose of ethnic protection and exclusion, as discussed by scholars such as Lustick (1993), Boal (1987), and Gurr and King (1987). However, conflicts related to issues of sovereignty give rise to unique sensitivities and complexities. The attribution of sacred meanings to these entities is a common occurrence (Benvenisti, 2001), which in turn poses a challenge to the prevailing assumptions about the consistent and consolidated underpinnings of the nation-state (Brubaker, 1996).

Cities marked by the sectarian geographies of ethnic enclaves demonstrate a complex relationship among space, place, and identity formation. Most obviously, in contested places, space can be, in part, a canvas inscribed with recurrent chapters of rival narratives and grievances, evoking a sense of two populations co-habiting in one city yet occupying parallel universes (Brand et al., 2008). According to Kotek (1999), these urban areas can be characterised as frontier cities due to their foundation on multiple, conflicting aspirations. It is noteworthy that the proponents of these conflicting aspirations exhibit remarkable resourcefulness in their ability to manipulate physical space in order to establish zones of control. According to Keirsey and Gatrell (2001), in contested spaces where different cultures coexist and vie for influence, these cultural groups enhance and validate their own identities and endeavours by creating and implementing adaptable spatial strategies.

There exists a substantial body of literature that examines the mechanisms through which spatial segregation functions as a means of both confining and excluding individuals. This phenomenon simultaneously enables the ethnic groups to exert control (Sack, 1986) and maintain the integrity of their lineage while conveniently positioning an alien other on the periphery (Sibley, 1996). However, it is important to acknowledge that there are also arguments highlighting the potential benefits associated with such spatial concentration and separatism. Several factors have been identified in the literature as potential benefits of ethnic enclaves. These include the fostering of group cohesion and cultural preservation (Peach, 1996), the facilitation of ethnic entrepreneurship (Boal, 2001), the creation of economies of scale for local services, and the provision of a sense of security in an uncertain environment (Murtagh, 1993). Bollens (1999) has proposed four distinct models of planning and policy formulation in contested spaces. These models include the neutral approach, the partisan approach, the equity approach, and the resolver approach. The neutral approach refers to a deliberate stance that disregards contextual factors, adopting a professional and technocratic approach aimed at removing political influences from the planning intervention. The prevailing assumption is that planning processes that maintain a certain level of detachment from existing divisions are most likely to yield impartial outcomes in the allocation and use of land. The neutral approach fails to acknowledge the significance of planning as a crucial mechanism for spatial organisation and the allocation of resources. The outcome of the contest is inherently non-neutral due to its focus on land use and the central role that land plays in this context. Conversely, the partisan model posits that planning plays a significant role in the conflict, intensifying fragmentation and inequity. Equity approaches encounter the challenge of navigating the contentious discourse surrounding equality and rights, which is frequently co-opted by opposing factions to bolster their respective claims of victimisation. Consequently, disentangling these concepts from the broader conflict proves to be a complex endeavour. Ultimately, the resolver model is susceptible to the constraints inherent in all radical agendas. The potential for planning and policy to contribute to peace and reconciliation may be limited if significant changes are not made.

According to Gaffikin and Morrissey (2006), conflict-resolution theory places a significant emphasis on using an integrated approach to intervention. Lederach (1995) underscores the significance of a transformative approach to peacebuilding, highlighting the primacy of relational considerations and the pursuit of reconciliation (Figure 8). Therefore, it aligns with the acknowledged stages of prolonged conflict: initiation, intensification, unsuccessful resolution, establishment, reduction, alteration, conclusion, and restoration (Kriesberg, 2005).



Figure 8: Lederach's Model of Conflict Transformation (Lederach, 1995)

The Lederach proposes a tripartite framework for conflict resolution, wherein distinct levels are identified and corresponding activities are recommended for each level. The model emphasises the interdependence of the levels, highlighting that reconciliation cannot be achieved by any single level in isolation. According to Bollens (2007), the objective of peacebuilding in urban areas is not focused on the high-profile gestures of national political leaders but rather on the ordinary but significant interactions between ethnically diverse neighbours in their daily encounters. The establishment of secure environments for such discourse necessitates the cultivation of a dynamic and inclusive public sphere.

In specifying the role of planning intervention, some of the key characteristics of space are worth consideration:

- Space has little or no inherent meaning. Rather, its meaning is socially constructed.
- Accordingly, specific spaces can be subject to diverse and contested readings.
- Moreover, social space is relational in the sense that social interaction composes its content and image.
- Yet, space is not itself some kind of passive stage on which is played out the 'theatre' of social life. Rather, it is an active agent in the social formation of human settlement. It both reflects and changes the multiplicities of its users.
- It is largely dynamic, continuously being re-made and re-defined—what might be called a 'work in progress.
- Thus, its 'meaning' can change over time (Brand et al.,2008).

In the case of contested space, the imprints of history, memory, 'sacred' soil, conflicting land claims, displacement, and tribal territory confound the pluralism, negotiation, and fluidity implied in the above conceptualization (Brand et al, 2008). Identifying the contested spaces is important for understanding their nature.

- Identify the contested space. Determine the location and nature of the contested space. Is it a physical location, such as a border or disputed territory? Or is it a social or cultural space, such as a debate over gender or racial identity?
- Understand the history: Research the history of the contested space. What events or factors led to the contest? What are the root causes of the conflict?

- Identify the stakeholders. Determine who the stakeholders are in the contested space. Who are the different groups involved, and what are their perspectives and interests? It's essential to understand the perspectives of all stakeholders involved.
- Analyse the power dynamics: Understand the power dynamics at play in the contested space. Which stakeholders have the most power and influence, and how does that affect the conflict? Analyse the power dynamics in terms of social, economic, and political factors.
- Consider potential solutions: Based on the analysis of the contested space, consider potential solutions that could lead to a resolution of the conflict. This could involve mediation, compromise, or finding common ground between stakeholders.

Contested spaces require a deep understanding of the history, context, and perspectives of all stakeholders involved. By analysing power dynamics and potential solutions, it is possible to find a way to resolve conflicts and promote peace and understanding.



Figure 9: 'Contested Spaces' Diagram

In conclusion, the concept of contested spaces in urban contexts reveals the intricate dynamics of power, identity, and conflict. Such spaces are often marked by divisions based on religion, language, or culture, creating parallel universes within cities. The presence of damaged or empty areas reflects the savagery that can arise when space becomes a tool of force or mistreatment. However, architecture can also provide an inviting refuge from violence and turmoil. It is crucial to recognize the equity and rights of diverse communities within contested spaces, aiming for a shared public sphere where different groups can cohabit and interact. Planning plays a vital role in shaping spaces of opportunity, despite the challenges posed by complex issues and competing allegiances. By fostering a sense of common belonging, transcending ethnic or cultural roots, and nurturing a cosmopolitan culture that embraces diversity and fluidity, cities can aspire to transform urban conflicts into peaceful coexistence. The politics of edges, with its emphasis on boundaries and borders, highlights the need for careful consideration of spatial design and control to ensure the creation of inclusive and accessible urban environments. Ultimately, by promoting shared spaces and opportunities, urban planning can contribute to the nurturing of a more equitable and harmonious society.

## 2.4.3 Colloborative Planning of Contested Spaces: Non-Governmental Organizations as Stakeholders

Investigating stakeholders is important for contested spaces because it can help identify and understand the interests, values, and perspectives of different groups that have a stake in the space. In contested spaces, there may be multiple stakeholders with competing interests and goals for the use and management of the space. Investigating stakeholders can help identify these competing interests and goals and create opportunities for collaboration and negotiation among these groups.

Identifying the stakeholders can also help ensure that the needs and perspectives of marginalised or underrepresented groups are taken into account in decision-making

processes related to the contested space. Furthermore, investigating stakeholders can help identify opportunities for community engagement and participation in the development and management of the contested space. By involving stakeholders in decision-making processes, it becomes possible to generate ideas and solutions that reflect a range of perspectives and interests and promote a sense of ownership and responsibility for the space among different groups. Stakeholders in contested spaces can help build trust and promote dialogue among different groups that may have conflicting interests or values. By creating opportunities for stakeholders to share their perspectives and concerns and to engage in collaborative problem-solving processes, it becomes possible to promote mutual understanding and respect among different groups and to build relationships that can facilitate future collaboration and negotiation. Contested spaces can have a wide range of stakeholders, including Local Communities, Media, Political inducers, Government Agencies, NGOs, the private sector, Environmental and Social Justice Advocates, cultural and heritage groups, etc. Identifying the stakeholders is a crucial factor for analysing and understanding the contested spaces.

As stated in Lederach's Model, Level 3 is grassroots leaders, which is community and NGOs. These grassroot leaders approach to local conflict resolution. Conflicts frequently trigger reactions, which NGOs and others endeavour to address. Camillo Boano's study delves into the intricate nexus of space, security, and post-war spatialities, particularly emphasizing the discernible spatial attributes and underlying logics of compassionate intercessions within this context (Piquard & Swenarton, 2011). This inquiry contributes to a nuanced understanding of how such interventions unfold in the aftermath of conflicts, shedding light on the intricate spatial dynamics that shape the post-war environment. According to Innes and Booher (2003), collaborative planning is gaining momentum and becoming increasingly prevalent as a methodology. In fact, Innes (1995) goes as far as labelling it an emerging paradigm in the realm of planning theory. Collaborative planners also hold certain underlying assumptions regarding the inherent characteristics of individuals and, consequently, the societal environment. Incorporating ecological and social goals into decision-making processes is essential for ensuring sustainable and inclusive development in contested spaces. By considering both the environmental impact and the well-being of communities, it becomes possible to create spaces that promote biodiversity conservation, mitigate climate change, protect cultural heritage, and enhance social equity and quality of life.

Successful places can be identified as addressing the requirements of the communities that are the actual users of the space. In this regard, NGOs and other civil society groups are stakeholders in governance as well as the main trust behind more prominent worldwide collaboration efforts through the dynamic mobilisation of open help for universal assertions (Gemmill and Bamidele, 2002). The dynamic mobilisation of open help for universal assertions, facilitated by NGOs and civil society organisations, plays a crucial role in addressing the complex challenges of contested spaces. By rallying public support, raising awareness, and advocating for global cooperation, NGOs contribute to shaping a collective response to issues such as environmental degradation, social injustice, and human rights violations, ultimately fostering positive change at local, national, and international levels.

One key role of NGOs in contested spaces is to provide a platform for communities to be heard. They often act as advocates for the rights and needs of affected communities, working to address social, economic, and political inequalities (Biekart, 2017). NGOs can amplify the voices of marginalised groups, bringing their concerns to the forefront and advocating for their rights in the decision-making processes related to the transformation of contested spaces.

NGOs also contribute to conflict resolution and peacebuilding efforts in contested spaces. They can engage in dialogue facilitation, mediation, and reconciliation processes, promoting understanding and fostering peaceful coexistence among different groups (Biekart, 2017). By promoting dialogue and collaboration, NGOs help bridge the divides and build trust between conflicting parties, laying the foundation for sustainable peace and stability.

Furthermore, NGOs often play a crucial role in providing support and services to communities affected by conflict or social unrest. They may provide humanitarian assistance, such as emergency relief, healthcare, education, and livelihood support, to alleviate the immediate impact of conflicts (Hilhorst & Jansen, 2010). Through their presence on the ground, NGOs can address the basic needs of affected populations and contribute to their well-being, resilience, and empowerment.

NGOs also engage in community development initiatives in contested spaces. They work closely with local communities to identify their needs, aspirations, and priorities and collaborate on projects that promote social and economic development. This can include initiatives related to infrastructure development, education, healthcare, livelihoods, and cultural preservation (Biekart, 2017). By involving the community in the planning and implementation of such projects, NGOs empower local residents and contribute to sustainable development. NGOs have been instrumental in informing society, governments, and international associations of critical new issues. They are imperative systems, as mentioned: "an arrangement of associations, bound by shared qualities by dense exchanges of data and administrations, working globally on an issue." (Clark, 1995). Over the previous decades, NGOs have been expected to have an increasingly dynamic role during the process of agenda-setting and policy development in contested spaces (Porter et al 2004). NGOs, through their active engagement in agenda-setting and policy development processes, exert significant influence on the direction and priorities of contested spaces. By providing expertise, conducting research, and advocating for evidence-based solutions, NGOs shape the policy discourse and contribute to the formulation of inclusive and sustainable strategies that address the diverse needs and aspirations of stakeholders.

Non-governmental Organisations play an important role in avoiding conflict. They are capable of preventing the potential conflict due to their knowledge and involvement in these areas. Cultural organisations are mentioned less in the discussion of international organisations and in the books. The experts in management have claimed that international approaches have often focused on post-conflict situations and peacebuilding at the national level of elites and that the integration of local non-governmental organisations and officials at the international level can be effective in multi-level communication. It can be seen as a symbol of peace and stability in the region, according to the contribution of humanitarian and human rights organisations and non-governmental organisations in both the development and implementation of international law. They can prevent the potential conflict according to their knowledge and involvement in areas. Non-Governmental Organisations will help rebuild the country and promote long-term peace and

development. Through their efforts to address the root causes of conflicts, facilitate dialogue and reconciliation, and promote economic and social empowerment, NGOs contribute to building resilient and inclusive societies that can overcome divisions and work towards a sustainable and peaceful future. Therefore, even if they do not play a unique role, they indirectly affect peace.

NGOs interest in development has been indicated as a factor adjusting the example for applying political power. The new difficulties set by complex associations and the development of transnational streams include the need to improve the political decision-making framework (Brant, 2008). The involvement of NGOs and civil society organisations in the political decision-making framework of contested spaces brings diverse perspectives, expertise, and accountability mechanisms to the table. By fostering transparency, participatory processes, and collaborative governance, NGOs contribute to improving the quality and legitimacy of political decisionmaking by ensuring that decisions are informed, responsive, and reflect the needs and aspirations of the affected communities. In spite of the fact that nongovernmental organisations may never achieve the power of national governments and they may never take part in various issues as much as governments, their endeavours to move towards the objectives are sufficiently noticeable on the world stage to shape the occasions and make governments exploit them (Taleb, 2016).

Following a thorough review of the aforementioned discussions, it is prudent to investigate the characteristics of the NGOs in contested spaces as well. NGOs can play an important role in affecting contested spaces. These organisations typically operate independently of governments and can focus on a wide range of issues related to social, environmental, and economic justice. There are some ways in which NGOs can affect contested spaces:

• Advocacy and Activism: NGOs can advocate for the rights of communities and individuals affected by contested spaces. They can raise awareness of issues, provide information and education, and engage in grassroots activism to mobilise public support.

• Community Empowerment: NGOs can empower communities to take ownership of contested spaces and advocate for their needs and aspirations. They can provide training, resources, and technical assistance to help communities develop and implement their own plans for using and managing contested spaces.

• Policy and Planning: NGOs can influence policy and planning related to contested spaces by providing research, analysis, and expertise. They can work with governments and other stakeholders to develop policies and plans that promote the equitable and sustainable use of contested spaces.

• Implementation and Management: NGOs can take an active role in implementing and managing contested spaces. They can partner with communities and other stakeholders to develop and implement programmes and projects that promote social, environmental, and economic benefits.

• Monitoring and Evaluation: NGOs can monitor and evaluate the impact of contested spaces on communities and the environment. They can collect data, conduct research, and provide feedback to inform decision-making and promote accountability.

84

NGOs can have a significant impact on contested spaces by advocating for the rights of communities, empowering local stakeholders, influencing policy and planning, implementing and managing projects, and monitoring and evaluating outcomes. By working with NGOs, communities, and other stakeholders, we can build more equitable and sustainable futures for contested spaces.

When considering non-governmental organisations (NGOs) within the framework of the thesis, NGOs in Cyprus facilitate the establishment of bridges between the two communities (Greek and Turkish Cypriots) by examining and resolving controversial problems. This has been partly accomplished by increasing awareness of the reasons and consequences of division, studying elements of interdependence, and advocating the benefits of involvement. Additionally, they have offered several examples of techniques that may be used to advance this process by establishing preconditions for involvement and strengthening and expanding interaction possibilities (Gillespie et al 2013).

NGOs have a key role in creating spaces for dialogue and cooperation between the Turkish Cypriot and Greek Cypriot communities. They work to overcome prejudices and break down barriers by further developing links with local and international policymakers and institutions. Furthermore, they are much stronger players in the island's development process. When NGOs started to take part and organise events, participation in bi-communal activities that bring people together from both sides of the island increased (The Management Centre of the Mediterranean, 2011).

In 2015, Cyprus, as a member of the European Union (EU), along with the other European states, made a commitment to reach the UN's Sustainable Development Goals by 2030. These integrated goals cover every area of human and economic activity, recognising that action in one area will affect other outcomes and that development must balance social, economic, and environmental sustainability. NGOs, CSOs, and other organisations are increasingly participating in funded projects that aim to raise awareness in areas related to sustainable development, such as contested spaces, improve their capacity to access and influence local communities, and respond to the complexities and challenges of adapting global issues to local contexts (Clifton & Amran, 2011). The extensive networks of European and global partner organisations working with domestic expertise that have been organised by local organisations over the past few years have assisted the government in Cyprus to raise awareness related to the UN's Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs). In this regard, Cypriot non-governmental organisations (NGOs) and other entities have the capacity to initiate localised initiatives and endeavour to implement optimal practises and methodologies derived from various European and global contexts, through the pursuit of aforementioned objectives and fostering synergistic relationships (Katemliadis & Markatos 2021).

The following table presents a significant academic review that sheds light on the diverse roles of NGOs in contested areas. The scholarly works provide a comprehensive analysis of the multifaceted ways in which NGOs exert their influence. These works are preceded by a discussion on the defining characteristics of NGOs. The table presents a detailed overview of the specific areas of interest, thematic topics, main ideas, and explanatory descriptions, thus offering a comprehensive comprehension of the essential roles that NGOs perform in tackling intricate problems, influencing policy discussions, promoting conflict resolution, and improving governance in these contentious situations.

| Author  | Year | Focused   | Points  | <b>Descriptions</b>   |
|---|------|---|---|---|
|   |      | Subject(s)  |   |   |
| Gemmill, B.,<br>& Bamidele-<br>Izu, A.  | 2002 | Sustainable<br>Development                          | Incorporates<br>ecological<br>and social<br>goals.                      | NGOs involvement<br>ensures that decisions address<br>biodiversity conservation,<br>climate change mitigation,<br>cultural heritage protection,<br>social equity, and quality of<br>life enhancement.   |
|   |      | Advocacy and<br>Global<br>Cooperation.              | Dynamic<br>mobilization<br>of open help<br>for universal<br>assertions. | NGOs raise awareness,<br>advocate for change, and<br>contribute to addressing<br>complex challenges in<br>contested spaces. Through<br>their dynamic mobilization of<br>open help for universal<br>assertions, they shape<br>collective responses to issues<br>like environmental<br>degradation, social injustice,<br>and human rights violations.<br>Their efforts foster positive<br>change at local, national, and<br>international levels. |
| Porter,<br>J.D.H.,<br>Ogden, J.A.,<br>Ranganadha<br>Rao, P.V.,<br>Prabhakar<br>Rao, V.,<br>Rajesh, D.,<br>Buskade,<br>R.A. and<br>Soutar, D., | 2004 | Policy<br>Influence and<br>Inclusive<br>Strategies. | Agenda-<br>setting and<br>policy<br>development.                        | Through expertise,<br>research, and evidence-based<br>advocacy, they shape the<br>policy discourse and<br>contribute to inclusive and<br>sustainable strategies. By<br>involving NGOs, the<br>direction and priorities of<br>contested spaces align with<br>the diverse needs and<br>aspirations of stakeholders.   |
| Taleb, A. A.  | 2016 | Conflict<br>Resolution.                             | Promote<br>long-term<br>peace and<br>development.                       | NGOs contribute to long-<br>term peace and development<br>by addressing root causes of<br>conflicts, facilitating dialogue<br>and reconciliation, and<br>promoting economic and<br>social empowerment.Their<br>efforts help build resilient and   |

Table 2: Summary of the features of Non-Governmental Organizations

| Brant, L. N.       | 2008 | Transparent                                      | Improve the                                    | inclusive societies,<br>overcoming divisions and<br>working towards sustainable<br>peace. While NGOs may not<br>hold unique roles, their<br>involvement indirectly affects<br>peace by mobilizing<br>resources, knowledge, and<br>participation to rebuild and<br>promote long-term<br>development. |
|--------------------|------|--|--|---|
| C. ; Lage, D.<br>A |      | Governance<br>and<br>Participatory<br>Processes. | political<br>decision-<br>making<br>framework. | participatory processes, and<br>collaborative governance,<br>NGOs enhance the quality<br>and legitimacy of decision-<br>making. Their involvement<br>ensures decisions are<br>informed, responsive, and<br>aligned with the needs and<br>aspirations of affected<br>communities.                    |

As a conclusion, incorporating ecological and social goals into contested spaces is crucial for achieving sustainable and inclusive development. Stakeholders, including NGOs and civil society organisations, play a vital role in this process. They engage in the dynamic mobilisation of public support, raise awareness, and advocate for universal assertions to address the complex challenges faced by contested spaces. Through their active involvement in agenda-setting and policy development, NGOs shape the political decision-making framework and contribute to inclusive and sustainable strategies. Their efforts also promote long-term peace and development by addressing the root causes of conflicts, facilitating dialogue and reconciliation, and promoting economic and social empowerment. By incorporating diverse perspectives, expertise, and accountability mechanisms, NGOs improve the quality and legitimacy of political decision-making, ensuring that the needs and aspirations of communities are taken into account. Collaboration between stakeholders, including NGOs, facilitates the establishment of bridges, dialogue, and cooperation among different groups in contested spaces, ultimately fostering resilient and inclusive societies.

### 2.5 Summary of the Chapter

This chapter has explored the terminologies that serve as guiding principles for the model and facilitated the extraction of refined codes using the manual content analysis method. The philosophy of space explores the intricate nature of space, its influence on human experiences, and its role in shaping societal perceptions. Public spaces, ranging from open areas to semi-public domains, play a crucial role in social interactions, cultural engagement, and political discourse. To maximize their impact, successful public spaces should prioritize accessibility, safety, and opportunities for mutual social interaction.

On the other hand, undefined spaces, such as abandoned areas, empty buildings, and undeveloped areas, often result in conflict due to divergent interests and values. Effective management of these spaces is crucial for fostering social, economic, and environmental benefits within communities. Architecture and design that consider multisensory experiences and emotional meanings can create inclusive and meaningful spaces, fostering a deep connection between people and their environment.

The concept of contested spaces in urban contexts highlights the complexities of power, identity, and conflict, often resulting in divisions based on religion, language,

or culture. Architecture has the potential to provide solace and respite from disarray, whereas urban planning endeavours to cultivate communal areas and foster a collective sense of belonging. Non-governmental organizations play a pivotal role as a stakeholder of the contested spaces by advocating for community rights, facilitating dialogue, influencing policies, and implementing projects that promote sustainable development and conflict resolution. Through their active engagement, NGOs contribute to bridging divides, empowering communities, and fostering inclusive governance for resilient and harmonious societies in contested spaces.
## Chapter 3

# APPROACHES THAT AFFECT THE MODEL: PLACEMAKING, PLACEMAKING PROCESS, AND SUCCESSFUL CRITERIA OF PLACEMAKING PROCESS

In this chapter, the researcher engages in a comprehensive examination of the theoretical framework required to conduct a case study, which will be determined based on an extensive review of relevant literature. This chapter is anticipated to be the third in the sequence. The initial focus of this study pertains to the investigation into placemaking, which is grounded in theories concerning its utilisation and the particular spaces in which it occurs. The subsequent section pertains to an investigation of the placemaking process, encompassing its substance and its definition. The concluding section of this chapter examines the criteria for successful placemaking process accumulation as developed by the PPS, as well as the subsequent adaptation of this diagram to contested spaces.

### **3.1 Placemaking Approaches**

Placemaking is a collaborative process that encompasses both a conceptual framework and a practical approach aimed at enhancing the quality of a neighbourhood, city, or region. It involves the collective effort of reshaping the public realm, which includes various communal areas such as streets, parks, and other public spaces, with the objective of optimising the benefits that can be appreciated by the community as a whole. Placemaking encompasses a diverse range of strategies and initiatives, spanning from the establishment of farmers markets, community gardens, and public spaces to endeavours aimed at enhancing the pedestrian and cyclist friendliness of streets. However, placemaking encompasses more than just the end result of a better place. It is rooted in the process of observing, actively listening to, and inquiring about the individuals who reside, labour, and engage in recreational activities within a specific region, with the aim of comprehending their distinct requirements and aspirations for the location. In addition to the concrete advantages that placemaking initiatives can offer, the act of engaging community members and stakeholders in the formation of a place can generate significant social advantages that are closely linked to favourable health outcomes. Placemaking strategies and projects have the potential to enhance individuals' physical, mental, and social well-being. (Project for Public Spaces, 2016).

The concept of placemaking was first articulated by seminal thinkers in the 1960s and 70s, such as Jane Jacobs, Kevin Lynch, and William Whyte, who articulated key ideas about what makes certain urban places attractive and desirable to their residents. This idea has expanded to include broader concerns about healthy living, social justice, community capacity-building, economic revitalization, childhood development, and a host of other issues. Placemaking is now also reaching the mainstream of public understanding and gaining wider acceptance in cities and communities. According to prominent scholars in the field, placemaking can be understood as the process of restoring public space to individuals (Johnson, 1994). In 1975, PPS, under the leadership of Whyte, began developing a comprehensive placemaking approach by applying the wisdom of Jacobs. They begin by helping communities make better public places. The term placemaking has been used as a brand by citizens, communities as part of development, and planners as developers (Project for Public Spaces, 2019). On the other hand, Hague and Jenkins (2005) view placemaking as a key purpose in spatial planning, as planning aims to create, reproduce, or mould the identities of places through the manipulation of various activities, feelings, meanings, and fabrics that combine into place identity. Strengthening the connection between people and the places they share, placemaking refers to a collaborative process by which we can shape our public realm in order to maximise shared value. More than just promoting better urban design, placemaking facilitates creative patterns of use, paying particular attention to the physical, cultural, and social identities that define a place and support its ongoing evolution. A core tenet of placemaking is engaging a community to determine what they want to do in a public space so that its design, amenities, and features accommodate activities that meet specific local needs (Project for Public Spaces, 2016). After that, the placemaking approach was used by scholars in various development disciplines such as urban planning, architecture, urban design, spatial development, urban upgrading, and landscape design. This variety of placemaking approaches or usage creates the absence of a single broad definition. It is generally understood as a communitydriven approach that depends on local communities to boost the development process and achieve authenticity and quality (Gato et al 2020). Placemaking has become a popular and well-understood concept, and the interventions that emerge can be thought of as tactics for fostering social and spatial variety, supporting participatory design approaches, and improving "lived space" for a diverse group of people (Stout, 2008).

"In placemaking, the important transformation happens in the minds of participants, not simply in the space itself. ... The iterative actions and collaboration inherent in the making of places nourish communities and empower people." (Silberberg, 2013)

The aim of placemaking is to determine the needs of actual users of a public space and then link those needs to the functionality and opportunities of that space, setting the scene for its development (Cilliers and Timmermans, 2014). Placemaking is both a process and a philosophy. It is centred around observing, listening to, and asking questions of the people who live, work, and play in a particular space in order to understand their needs and aspirations for that space and for their community as a whole. Working with the community to create a vision around the places they view as important to community life and to their daily experience is key to building a strategy for implementation (Project for Public Spaces, 2016).

People-place relationships mainly refer to the effect of the physical and natural environment on the behaviour of site users (Strydom, Puren, & Drewes, 2018). Placemaking is about strengthening the connection between people and the places they share. Nowadays, an urban space has certain distinct qualities, particularly physical characteristics. However, the process of creating a space or transforming a space into a place is quite different. "By focusing on the potential of their characteristics, placemaking develops meaning from a location and its surroundings' characteristics." (Robinson, 2003). "Placemaking is a philosophy as well as a method. It takes root when a community communicates needs and wants concerning specific areas in their lives, even if no clear plan of action is in place" (Priatmoko et al 2021). Place is a contested territory, both as a concept and as a physical area on the globe. The act of building and preserving locations is an active, contested cultural

activity that allows for numerous perspectives and momentary meanings that help or hinder daily living (Schneekloth & Shibley, 1995). The "Project for Public Spaces, The Case for Healthy Places: Improving Health Outcomes" is a valuable resource for placemaking, examining the impact of public space design and usage on health outcomes. It emphasizes the importance of creating environments that support physical, mental, and social well-being, enhancing scholarly knowledge on the role of placemaking in promoting public health. The publication provides insights into urban design, community engagement, and health, highlighting the importance of creating environments that promote public health. According to the Project for Public Spaces, The Case for Healthy Places: Improving Health Outcomes through Placemaking, some definitions are as below:

- Placemaking helps fulfil local community needs and visions for a place, which means that local residents are meaningfully engaged throughout the process of conceiving, planning, and implementing improvements.
- Placemaking brings diverse community members together, facilitating social interaction and engagement through the space's design, programming, amenities, and the planning process itself.
- Placemaking fosters quality public spaces that help people feel connected to the place and to the greater community.
- Placemaking boosts social connections and social capital by bringing diverse groups of people together both in the process and in the space that it creates.
- Placemaking is enhancing local economic development by creating a place that attracts people to the neighbourhood, creating opportunities for homegrown entrepreneurship, and developing skills.

 Placemaking is improving safety and reducing violence by creating a space that is well managed and frequented by diverse groups of people. (Project for Public Spaces, 2016)

The above definitions characterise the broad contours of what constitutes placemaking. But to be broad is to be non-specific; what then is the role of placemakers? There are two effective methods for placemakers in the urban environment: one, "manipulation of physical settings," and two, "attachment of meanings." This categorization may help to recognise that, in order to create a suitable urban environment, new buildings can be finished by adding a specific meaning to a place (Mahasti, 2013). Placemaking efforts have attempted to reconcile both categories. In this case, the meaning of the environment has resulted in a sense of attachment to a location. To create a successful place, physical space, sensory experience, and activity creation should be integrated. This is a more balanced perspective for placemaking, emphasising both the process and the product (Ghavampour & Vale, 2019).

Furthermore, a literature review indicates that placemaking also has a strong association with identity and action. It can be thought of as an activity that extends beyond architectural expert cultures, allowing for the establishment of common goals with a larger public for whom architecture and other expert cultures related to construction must account (Priatmoko et al 2021). Many societal issues can be identified by their locations. As a result, the act of placemaking should be one of a society's top objectives. If there are numerous unsuccessful places in a city, it indicates that society is having difficulties (Mahasti, 2013).

Placemaking refers to the collaborative process of designing and shaping public spaces to promote community identity, well-being, and attachment. It involves transforming ordinary or extraordinary spaces into vibrant and meaningful places that resonate with the local community. Placemaking goes beyond traditional urban design principles by recognising the importance of human interaction, cultural heritage, and community engagement. Placemaking is guided by several key principles:

- Community Engagement: Placemaking encourages active community involvement throughout the design and implementation process. It recognises the importance of local knowledge and expertise in shaping spaces that meet the needs and aspirations of the community.
- Multi-functionality: Successful placemaking seeks to create spaces that cater to a wide range of activities and users, accommodating diverse needs and promoting inclusivity.
- Identity and Meaning: Placemaking emphasises the preservation and celebration of local identity, history, and cultural heritage, fostering a sense of place and belonging.
- Activation and Vitality: Placemaking aims to create active and vibrant spaces that attract people, encourage social interaction, and support economic vitality as well as community participation in creating successful public spaces.

If communities are not effectively using public spaces to create vital, vibrant, and livable communities that people want to live, work, play, and learn in, the solution is broad public and stakeholder engagement in revitalising, reusing, and creating public spaces using short- and long-term techniques rooted in social engagement and new urbanist design principles. It will bring more quality places with quality activities and a strong sense of place. More vital, vibrant, and livable public spaces, communities, and regions that residents, businesses, and visitors care deeply about quality places have characteristics that are the result of good form, which include: mass, density, and scale appropriate to place on a transect; human scale (designed for people); walkability (pedestrian-oriented); and bikeability. When these form characteristics are in place, then the result is quality places, which are: safe, connected, welcoming, allow authentic experiences, accessible (ability to easily circulate within, along, and between public places), comfortable (addressing perceptions about cleanliness, character, and charm), sociable (having a physical fabric where people can connect with one another), and promote and facilitate civic engagement (Wyckoff, 2014).

Urban public spaces are an important part of any city, which makes finding the right purpose for turning a useless space into a defined space crucial. It's the main topic of the literature on urban design. In this move, a lot of theoretical frameworks are used to evaluate and identify different theories, concepts, and solutions for designing and transforming urban spaces. As a result, this will provide a lot of insight with a methodological structure to work with that will evaluate the qualities of a certain space.

Throughout history, the buildings in the city have had a relationship between the inner spaces and the outdoor spaces. In Europe, for example, cities and squares were places where the public would gather to have social interactions. These open public spaces had many uses and plenty of unplanned events and activities. In the 19th century, around the industrial era, that affected the way of life in its cultural, social, and economical dimensions, resulting in a rapid increase in open, dynamic urban

spaces. The philosophy of urban design had also been affected, which made the public lose their role in taking decisions regarding open spaces, in the environment where they used to live. Turning the public from a participant role to an observer, watching the changing process of the city.

Consequently, the conventional characteristics of urban space, including cohesion, dimensions suitable for human interaction, and containment, have been relinquished. Trancik (1986) discussed the concept of lost spaces, referring to them as urban areas that have been subject to criticism for their transformation into antispace. These areas are characterised as undesirable, lacking positive contributions to the urban context or users. They are perceived as spaces devoid of both spatial and public qualities.He stated once that what defines a space is "A place that has a distinct character and a stable system in which people can develop their social, cultural, and political values and behaviours". Continuing in this context, space itself doesn't give any emotion, but according to Trancik, "the space only becomes a place when it is given a contextual meaning derived from cultural or regional background" (Trancik, 1986).

According to Montgomery, in the literature of urban design, designers are generally open to being in two groups when it comes to creating a sense of place. One group places more importance on physicality, incorporating architecture, historic monuments, public spaces, and functionality. It's called the rational, objective, classical view of urban design". While the second group captures the "romantic subjective view of urban design," highlighting the psychology related to a place, like when people have and use mental maps to rely on their memory and senses in deciding if the area is safe and comfortable (Montgomery, 1998).

### **3.2 Placemaking Process Approaches**

Placemaking can thus be regarded as the process of transforming spaces into qualitative places by focusing on the social dimension of planning and linking meaning and function to the spaces. It is defined as a comprehensive approach that claims the community as a key player in the development process instead of being the consumer of it. It is a never-finished process that rejects the "design it and leave it" approaches. It is a broad term that refers to the processes that transform a space into something useful and meaningful (Paulsen, 2010). The placemaking process, examining the various stages involved and the key factors that contribute to successful placemaking initiatives. By understanding the fundamental principles and strategies of placemaking, urban planners and policymakers can effectively create places that enhance community engagement, social interaction, and the overall quality of life.

The placemaking process can be employed for the revitalization of existing spaces or the design and development of new spaces. Due to the inherent variability of circumstances, the procedural steps involved are not consistently uniform, neither in terms of their precise sequence or their consistent occurrence (PPS, 2007). In light of this, the PPS has established a procedural framework encompassing five distinct stages for the purpose of observing, planning, and shaping a given location. The process involves several key steps, such as engaging with the community and identifying relevant stakeholders, conducting on-site analysis, and evaluating the physical space and mapping its assets and challenges, defining a vision for the space, implementing short-term experiments to drive long-term improvements, and ensuring ongoing management, observation, and analysis (Vukmirovic & Gavrilović, 2020). Furthermore, through the engagement of local stakeholders, researchers ensure that the urban spaces they generate embody a collective sense of identity, leading to the development of culturally rich cities that promote and preserve cultural heritage, social values, and ideologies (Pailliè Pérez, 2016). The process of placemaking presents opportunities for community members to collaborate on a shared project, fostering the development of social connections and networks (Project for Public Spaces, 2016).

The first stage of the placemaking process involves conducting thorough research and analysis. This includes studying the site's physical characteristics, historical context, existing land uses, and demographic data. Understanding the community's needs, desires, and aspirations through questionnaires, focus groups, and interviews is also crucial. The next step is to develop a vision for the place. This involves engaging with the community to identify their aspirations, preferences, and values. Collaborative workshops, design charrettes, and visual representation techniques, such as sketches and mood boards, can facilitate the envisioning process. The vision should capture the essence of the community's desired place and serve as a guiding framework for subsequent design and implementation efforts.

Once the vision is established, the design and planning phases begin. Design professionals, such as urban planners, architects, and landscape architects, work collaboratively to translate the vision into a comprehensive plan. This includes developing detailed site plans, architectural designs, and landscape strategies that align with placemaking principles and the community's aspirations. Iterative feedback loops with the community and stakeholders ensure that the design is responsive to their needs and preferences. With the design finalised, the implementation and activation phases take place. This involves securing funding, obtaining necessary permits, and coordinating construction activities. Placemaking process often involves phased implementation, allowing for incremental improvements and ongoing community engagement. Activation strategies, such as programming events, public art installations, and temporary interventions, can help generate initial excitement and interest in the place.

Once the place is established, ongoing evaluation and adaptation are essential. Monitoring the performance of the place through indicators such as footfall, community satisfaction questionnaires, and economic impact assessments provides insights into its effectiveness. Feedback from the community and stakeholders should be solicited to identify areas for improvement or further enhancement. This iterative process ensures that the place remains responsive to evolving community needs and aspirations.

The placemaking process is a dynamic and iterative approach to creating vibrant and inclusive public spaces. By engaging the community, preserving local identity, and promoting multi-functionality, placemaking initiatives have the potential to transform ordinary spaces into extraordinary places. Understanding the various stages and key principles of placemaking provides a solid foundation for designing and implementing successful placemaking initiatives.

Public spaces are also needed to fulfil the needs of their users. They should always have the potential for diverse and multiple choices for social activities. Having free access and respect for the environment will keep a connection with the communities and users. They are essential to public life. Learning from the discussions above, it can be suggested that there is a vibrant placemaking process expressed in the development process of the crossing points along the Buffer Zone, which lay dormant for 29 years.

### 3.3 Successful Criteria of Placemaking Process

The criteria play a pivotal role in the placemaking process, providing them one of the most crucial element. They engage in the endeavour of actively participating in the achievement of successful place transformation. Placemaking aims to transform ordinary spaces into vibrant, engaging, and inclusive places that cater to the needs and desires of the community. By understanding and implementing the successful criteria, urban planners and policymakers can design and activate public spaces that attract people, encourage social interaction, and enhance the overall quality of life in a community.

Successful criteria in the placemaking process emphasise the importance of community engagement and participation. By involving residents, businesses, and other stakeholders in the placemaking process, the criteria help create a sense of ownership, pride, and attachment to the place. This, in turn, fosters a stronger sense of community, social cohesion, and connectedness among the people who live, work, and visit the area. Public spaces that meet the successful criteria provide opportunities for social interaction, recreation, and leisure activities. By offering diverse uses and activities, comfortable amenities, and a sociable environment, these spaces encourage people to come together, engage with one another, and build social connections. This has positive effects on individual well-being, mental health, and overall community cohesion.

103

Placemaking is not only about creating attractive and functional spaces but also about stimulating economic vitality. Successful public spaces that meet the criteria become destinations that attract visitors, stimulate local businesses, and contribute to the economic growth of the community. They can act as catalysts for urban revitalization by attracting investments, tourism, and local spending. In addition, the successful criteria of the placemaking process often include elements of sustainability, such as green spaces, accessibility to public transportation, and energy-efficient design. By incorporating these criteria, placemaking initiatives contribute to environmental sustainability by reducing carbon emissions, promoting active transportation, and preserving natural resources. This aligns with the broader goal of creating more sustainable and resilient cities.

Successful placemaking considers the unique cultural, historical, and social identity of a place. By incorporating local context, heritage, and aesthetics, the criteria help create a sense of place and identity that resonates with the community. This fosters a deeper connection between people and their surroundings, promoting a sense of belonging and attachment to the place. The successful criteria of the placemaking process are important because they guide the design, activation, and evaluation of public spaces that contribute to the overall well-being, social cohesion, economic vitality, and sustainability of communities. By adhering to these criteria, urban planners and policymakers can create places that people love, cherish, and feel connected to, ultimately enhancing the livability and quality of life in cities and towns.

Project for public spaces The "Soul of the Community" study was undertaken, which involved conducting interviews with a significant sample size of approximately 43,000 individuals residing in 26 distinct communities. Subsequently, a comprehensive investigation was carried out to evaluate numerous public spaces. Over the course of a three-year period, researchers successfully identified three primary factors that contribute to the formation of place attachment. These attributes include: (1) Social Offerings, which encompass opportunities for social interaction and citizen care; (2) Openness, denoting the degree of welcoming atmosphere present within a given place; and (3) Aesthetics, referring to the physical beauty and presence of green spaces within the environment. These characteristics are reflective of the criteria employed by PPS in delineating a "great place." (Project for Public Spaces, 2016). During the placemaking development, PPS has found that to be successful, public spaces generally have to share four groups of qualities. These four critical features for successful places were discovered: "they are accessible; people are engaged in activities there; the space is comfortable and has a nice image; and finally, it is a sociable place: one where people meet each other and take people when they come to visit," according to the essential characteristics (PPS, 2009). Accordingly, successful criteria for the placemaking process consist of four main elements that influence space, and each of these essential characteristics has a distinct impact on the location.

• Access & Linkages: A successful public space is characterised by its accessibility, both in terms of convenient transportation options, straightforward entry points, and intuitive navigation pathways. The arrangement of the setting allows for comprehensive observation of the activities occurring within, whether from a proximate or distant vantage point. The perimeter of a public space also holds significance in facilitating its accessibility. The presence of a row of shops along a street offers a more

captivating and typically more secure walking experience compared to the absence of any buildings, such as a blank wall or an empty lot. Accessible spaces are characterised by their convenient pedestrian access and, ideally, proximity to public transportation, as well as a high rate of parking turnover.

- **Comfort & Image:** A sense of comfort includes perceptions about safety, cleanliness, and the availability of places to sit. These perceptions play a role in enhancing the psychological well-being of individuals, promoting greater utilisation and involvement in these spaces. As a result, this fosters an environment that is conducive to community cohesion and overall satisfaction. In addition, a lack of seating is the surprising downfall of many otherwise good places. People are drawn to places that give them a choice of places to sit, so they can be either in or out of the sun at various times of day or year.
- Uses & Activities: When there is nothing interesting to do, a space will sit empty. That's the best measure of whether something is wrong. A carefully chosen range of activities will help a place attract a variety of people at different times of the day. The utilisation of a space holds significance for individuals across all age groups. As an illustrative instance, a playground will draw young kids during the day, while basketball courts will draw older kids after school, and concerts will bring everyone in during the evening.
- Sociabilty: When a location attains the status of a preferred venue for individuals to convene with friends, exchange pleasantries with neighbours, and experience a sense of ease in engaging with unfamiliar individuals, it signifies significant progress towards establishing a successful place. (Project for Public Spaces, 2016)

106



Figure 10: Successful criteria of Placemaking Process. (Taken for granted by Project for Public Space - drawn by author)

The placemaking approach is based on the premise that successful public spaces are lively, secure, and distinctive places that function for the people who use those (PPS, 2011). Figure 10 captures the key attributes of placemaking, namely sociability, uses and activities, access and linkages, comfort and image, and the measurements linked to each attribute. The last ring contains measures that can be used to numerically define intangibles. It may be stated that assessing the quality of placemaking is possible with these measurements. Moreover, to be able to quantify the effects on places, key features should be measurable.

In conclusion, the successful criteria of the placemaking process by the Project for Public Spaces (PPS) highlight the crucial elements that contribute to the success of placemaking initiatives. The four essential attributes of Access and Linkages, Comfort and Image, Uses and Activities, and Sociability provide a comprehensive framework for evaluating and creating succesful public spaces. Through the implementation of strategies that prioritise easy accessibility, apparent navigation, and continuous connectivity, public spaces can achieve a higher level of integration with the surrounding community. Attention to factors such as safety, cleanliness, and the availability of seating enhances the comfort and attractiveness of the space. A diverse range of activities engages different demographics and interests, while creating opportunities for social interaction fosters a sense of community. Incorporating these attributes into placemaking efforts results in the development of inclusive, fluid, and successful public spaces that enhance the quality of life and social cohesion within communities. These criteria provide adequate guidance for ongoing studies. However, it is important to emphasise the need for additional research and practical application to further investigate the implementation and effects of these criteria in various contexts. This will help maximise the positive outcomes of placemaking.

### 3.3.1 Succesful Criteria of Placemaking Process in Contested Environments

Placemaking in contested environments refers to deliberate and inclusive efforts to transform public spaces that are subject to conflicting interests, diverse perspectives, and contested narratives. Understanding the successful criteria in such environments is crucial for promoting inclusive and sustainable placemaking practises. It is crucial to highlight the importance of addressing power dynamics, engaging diverse stakeholders, embracing inclusivity, and fostering dialogue and collaboration. The placemaking process often encounters challenges in contested environments where conflicting interests, power dynamics, and contested narratives shape public spaces. Placemaking in such contexts requires careful consideration of the unique complexities and the integration of successful criteria that promote inclusivity, collaboration, and sustainability. This section provides an overview of contested environments, examining the diverse factors that contribute to contestation in public spaces. It explores the social, political, cultural, and historical dynamics that shape contested environments and impact placemaking efforts. In contested environments, power dynamics play a critical role in shaping the placemaking process. It explores strategies for meaningful stakeholder engagement, participatory decision-making, and inclusive representation to ensure diverse perspectives are considered.

In addition, placemaking in contested environments requires a deliberate focus on inclusivity and equity. This section explores the significance of addressing social, economic, and cultural disparities to create public spaces that cater to the needs of all community members. It discusses approaches such as universal design, accessibility, and cultural sensitivity in the placemaking process. Facilitating dialogue and collaboration among stakeholders is essential in contested environments. It highlights the importance of creating platforms for constructive discussions, negotiations, and shared decision-making. It explores approaches such as conflict resolution strategies, mediation techniques, and community capacity building to foster collaboration and build consensus.

The case study area selection can illustrate the application of the identified successful criteria, showcasing practical strategies and outcomes. Case studies may include examples of placemaking in post-conflict zones, culturally diverse neighbourhoods, or areas with conflicting land-use interests. The examination of both the potentials and limitations of the present is necessary to actualize the successful placemaking criteria of contested spaces. The urban space entails residents participating in meaningful connections with one another, interactions that enable them to transcend

their isolation, learn from each other, and collaborate on the meaning and formation of the city. Participation requires residents to progressively take control of the development of urban space. As people participate in meaningful and active engagement, their collective strength becomes apparent, and they grow in their understanding of themselves as effective stewards of the urban environment and its collective life (Purcell, 2014).

An individual should observe that the focus on a collective 'we,' as the city's inhabitants coproducing a city, is in opposition to state-oriented exchange value orientations. Numerous representations of modern social movements that feature the appropriation and occupation of urban space have a narrative of encounter, shared appropriation, and community power (Low, 1996). Briefly, when we look at contested cities, this division has also led to the creation of shared public spaces. Hence, it would be inadequate to directly apply the general successful criteria of the placemaking process in contested spaces, as it would undermine their special status. The dynamics of contested spaces differ from those of space as they are formed and influenced by factors such as politics, bureaucratic limitations, ethnic group separations, and spatial segregation. These divisions cannot be confined to the hostility between urban space users and exchangers. As Mitchell (1995) observes, 'various individuals with disparate goals are compelled to clash over the structure of the city, the terms of access to the public space, and even citizenship rights' (Martin, 2003). However, in their quest for rights, they define these areas as places of resolution or peacebuilding.

The concept of placemaking in contested spaces, which includes the creation of urban commons, has the ability to comprehend these politics; therefore, it was considered an evaluation tool that encompasses both supportive and adversarial relationships amongst the users of the space and emphasises all dimensions that make up spatial interactions of identification and differentiation. It inquires as to who defines belonging and entitlement in a certain location, as well as how these concepts are defined (Mahasti, 2013).

Placemaking presents the researchers with the opportunity to increase the richness and variety of inputs in the production of urban contested spaces and allows inhabitants and communities to appropriate the city (Thorpe, 2018). In addition, Placemaking is used as an experimental approach to establish communication between local communities and the city administrations, to bridge between formal and informal codes, and to generate new and adapt existing daily practises at different levels of the urban system. By means of the 'city action system', the researchers question what the impact of placemaking is on the adaptation of the 'urban code' to greater inclusivity of stakeholders and communities. The example of Jerusalem shows how placemaking can be used to seek tangible, direct communication between communities and decision-makers, reducing the loss of valuable understanding in both directions. In doing so, placemaking became a means for the exploration and discovery of valid alternative solutions (Rosner-Manor et al 2020).

Engaging in the occupation of specific physical environments enables individuals to encounter and perceive the space, ascribe symbolic significance to it, and subsequently establish a connection with it (Hidalgo & Hernandez, 2001). Individuals construct significance regarding their personal lives and urban environments by means of the physical spaces they construct, reside in, or frequent. The act of engaging in repetitive rituals within a specific group fosters the development of a shared cognitive state known as "collective consciousness," which can be referred to as a collective memory (Durkheim et al 2001).

In the aftermath or midst of violent conflicts, individuals often exhibit a tendency to engage in negotiations and undertake efforts to restore and reestablish their urban surroundings. This endeavour serves the purpose of mitigating losses, sustaining their customary way of life, and reclaiming the symbolic significance inherent in their constructed physical environment. Since the inception of the study of placemaking and imagination, geographers have advocated for the importance of engaging in similar activities in post-disaster scenarios, as they facilitate the restoration of the fundamental principles of placemaking. (Richardson et al., 1989). Placemaking is a process that facilitates the reiteration of significance within urban environments, achieved through the utilisation of preexisting knowledge inherent in the community's locale and the physical attributes of the space (Shibley et al 2003). Placemaking can be understood as a dynamic process through which individuals actively shape and reshape their lived environments, utilising a range of tools that encompass social, political, and material dimensions (Pierce et al 2011). Placemaking exhibits a strong potential for interconnectedness with the social, cultural, and political dynamics inherent in the pursuit of peacebuilding. The placemaking techniques employed post-conflict possess the capacity to rejuvenate and restore historical traditional forms, specifically the social practises that reconstruct communal spaces for the collective (McEvoy-Levy, 2012).

112



Figure 11: Features of Contested Environments (drawn by author)

The diagram above illustrates the successful criteria of the placemaking process in contested environments. The centre of the diagram is the concept of contested environments, representing the complex and multifaceted nature of public spaces influenced by conflicting interests, power dynamics, and contested narratives. One component of the diagram focuses on power dynamics and stakeholder engagement. It highlights the importance of identifying and addressing power imbalances and promoting meaningful engagement among diverse stakeholders. Another component emphasises the significance of inclusivity and equity in placemaking. It encompasses considerations such as social, economic, and cultural disparities and the need to create public spaces that are accessible and cater to the needs of all community members. The third component highlights the role of dialogue and collaboration in placemaking. It represents the importance of creating platforms for constructive discussions, negotiations, and shared decision-making to build consensus among stakeholders. These components are interconnected, indicating that successful placemaking in contested environments requires a holistic approach that considers and integrates all of these factors. The diagram visually demonstrates the interplay between power dynamics, stakeholder engagement, inclusivity, equity, and dialogue, showcasing the complex nature of placemaking in contested environments.

In terms of stakeholder identification, it should be stressed that public spaces, in particular, host the activities of multiple groups that sometimes barely recognise each other's existence. Stakeholders should include (1) individuals (users mostly) who use the place, have an interest in the place, or would be affected if the place were lost, and (2) professional stakeholders with expertise, such as designers, engineers, planners, local authorities, developers, NGOs, and other affected parties (Cilliers and Timmermans, 2014).



Figure 12: Successful criteria of placemaking process in contested spaces. (Taken for granted by Project for Public Space - drawn by author)

The acknowledgement of the segregated city as common, raises the dilemma of how to provide shared access to and use of it for a diverse and unequal population. It raises the issue of successful criteria for the placemaking process in contested spaces: how the commons' limits would be defined, who would be included and excluded per the conditions, how the shared use and relationship to the environment would be arranged, and what social interactions would be established in the process (Bodirsky, 2017). Successful criteria for the placemaking process in contested cities require different assessments. Consequently, the successful criteria of the placemaking process were adapted to contested spaces with the respect and permission of the Project for Public Space. The ethical approval was also conducted before using the questionnaire. These criteria are compatible with investigating the successful criteria of the placemaking process in public places. However, some criteria are inconsistent with the research goals and objectives of successful criteria. Hence, some criteria are adapted for contested spaces according to the contested space literature from different scholars to create more efficient results.

Adapting the "Successful Criteria of Placemaking Process" diagram from the Project for Public Spaces (PPS) to contested spaces is crucial for academic research as it provides a systematic framework to address the unique challenges and complexities of these areas. Contested spaces often suffer from conflicting interests, neglect, and social tensions, hindering their transformation into successful places. The adapted diagram serves as a valuable tool to identify key elements that can foster social cohesion, maximise economic potential, and promote cultural expression in contested spaces. By applying this diagram, researchers gain insights into the critical components needed for placemaking initiatives, guiding the design and planning process to create vibrant and inclusive places that cater to the diverse needs and aspirations of the community. The adapted diagram offers a structured approach to analysing, evaluating, and improving the transformation of contested spaces, enhancing the success and impact of placemaking efforts in these challenging urban contexts. Researchers often need to customise existing diagrams to suit their specific

115

research objectives and contextual requirements. A systematic approach ensures that the adapted diagram remains reliable, valid, and aligned with the research goals.

Before adapting the existing diagram, the research objectives should be clearly defined. Understanding the specific goals of the research will guide the adaptation process, ensuring that the modified diagram aligns precisely with the study's focus. Secondly, thoroughly review the existing diagram that the research intends to adapt and its underlying theoretical framework. Analyse how the diagram has been used in previous studies and whether it has limitations or gaps that need to be addressed (Kumar, 2019). Examine relevant literature to gain insights into alternative diagrammatic representations that might be more suitable for your research. Thirdly, based on the research objectives and literature review, identify the specific modifications needed for the existing diagram. These modifications might involve adding or removing components, altering the relationships between elements, or incorporating additional dimensions based on the research context (Hobbs & Hadfield, 2019). The researchers should conduct a pilot test to evaluate the effectiveness of the adapted diagram. The researcher can use qualitative or quantitative methods to gather feedback from potential users or experts regarding the clarity, relevance, and utility of the modified representation (Denzin & Lincoln, 2018). Lastly, based on the feedback received during the pilot test, iteratively refine the adapted diagram to address any identified shortcomings or ambiguities. This iterative process ensures that the adapted diagram "Successful criteria of the placemaking process in contested spaces" is optimised for use in the study.

In the sociability key attribute, sharing space use was added instead of volunteerism because the criterion of sharing different ethnic groups in contested spaces will be a more descriptive form of expression. The sharing space use in contested spaces will help to determine the importance of the criterion that the space should have a sharing feature by different ethnic groups in the evaluation of the transformation in such contested spaces. Rather than the number of women, children, and elderly, the criterion regarding the diversity of the user group was used with the aim of defining the importance of using the space by different ethnic groups. While this is related to the old criterion, it is thought that measuring different ethnic groups will be more explanatory in the determination of the criteria for the successful placemaking process since the area has a distinctive space feature. In the uses and activities key attribute, it is significant to understand the importance of the values of the surrounding environment and their effect on the surroundings in contested spaces as criteria such as property values, rent levels, and retail sales do not exist. Even though the area itself cannot be analysed in line with the criteria, the importance of whether the area impacts its environment will be examined by investigating the value that it adds to its surroundings. Moreover, the significance of the attraction level of the space, the multifunctionality of the area, and the usage of public space should be taken into consideration accordingly. The multifunctionality criterion reveals the importance of how open the area will be for functional diversity, and the attraction level reveals the importance of the area being a symbol of attraction for users. In order to examine the importance of the use of public space in conflict areas, a small addition has been made to public space usage. In access and linkage, the flow of space would be used instead of traffic data, with a more comprehensive definition of the flow of space both for pedestrians and vehicles, since measuring the car traffic data in the area will not sufficiently contribute to the contested spaces, and there is a perception that generally pedestrians use the crossing points. The mode splits

changed into linkage to the surrounding environment as the mode splits are only vehicular-oriented. The contribution of the contested spaces through the pedestrian would be insufficient as access to the contested spaces would not be as easy as any other space, and it would be more important to set the criterion of the importance of the relationship with the environment in the contested spaces. Instead of the transit usage criteria, the pedestrian activity criteria are used since the study focuses on pedestrian-oriented contested spaces, so that the significance of pedestrian activity can be investigated more efficiently. On the other hand, in the comfort and image key attributes, imageability and legibility have been added instead of environmental data to examine the importance of visibility and the impact of contested space. Moreover, since most of the contested spaces are controlled by bureaucracy, the military, etc., local business ownership is a fact, yet it cannot be added as a criteria. The diagram developed for literature review analysis has the potential to be used as an architectural approach to collect data from the field of case studies in contested public spaces. Figure 12 shows the adapted version of the diagram upon the adaptation of successful criteria for the placemaking process in contested spaces.

The research criteria are contained in the list of 18 items as instruments. Project for Public Spaces successful criteria for placemaking processes adapted to contested spaces factors to understand the spatial process and needs of the study area. This study is limited to key attributes and criteria, as it will focus on the measurement criteria and their importance and relevance for their transformation. The successful criteria of the placemaking process in contested environments are crucial for promoting inclusive, collaborative, and sustainable public spaces.

118

### **Chapter 4**

## A MODEL FOR TRANSFORMATION OF CONTESTED SPACES INTO SUCCESSFUL PLACES IN PLACEMAKING PROCESS: TCS\_SP MODEL

### 4.1 Determination of the Evaluation Criteria

Previous studies, academic articles, and books related to the model reviewed This comprehensive literature review enables the researcher to build upon existing knowledge, identify research gaps, and leverage the findings and recommendations of previous studies to contribute to the further development and progress of the region. Through critical manual content analysis and synthesis of previous research, the research established a solid foundation for the subsequent investigation and provided a comprehensive framework for understanding the transformation of contested spaces into successful places in the placemaking process and its broader implications.

Manual content analysis was used to determine the criteria that shaped the model. Krippendorff (2004) explained content analysis as "a research technique for making replicable and valid inferences from texts (or other meaningful matter) in the context of their use.". As a scientific tool, content analysis, as the author also claimed, provides new insights and also increases the researcher's understanding of specific phenomena or informs practical actions. Krippendorff insisted that text, reading, and usage within social context and its analysis serve as suitable metaphors in content analysis, Krippendorff (2004) also claimed that texts have no objective qualities, that is to say, no reader-independent qualities; they don't have single meanings. In addition to this, the meanings that are invoked by texts need not be shared since they speak to or about something other than the given text. Because of this, it is possible to claim that the social context in which the text is interpreted plays a significant role.

While revealing the refined codes, the academic publications of at least eight researchers from each field were used. The purpose of this is to find common meanings in a subjective way while extracting the features of each criterion. The model has three main elements: the case study area, stakeholders in contested spaces, and executive stakeholders. These elements have significant importance for the implementation of the model because the narrative of the model is between these three elements. The TCS\_SP model is divided into four stages.

The first stage is the determination process. In this stage, the area and stakeholders of the contested spaces should be determined to be able to start the model. The determination of the case study area helps to determine and investigate the selection of the stakeholder(s). The determination of the stakeholder in the case study area is crucial for the implementation of the successful criteria of the contested spaces stage in the TCS\_SP model.

Subsequently, the evaluation of criteria commences as a second stage. The parallel implementation of "Evaluation Criteria of Contested Spaces, Experiences, and Potentialities and Successful Criteria of Placemaking Process in Contested Spaces"

occurs after the case study area and stakeholders have been identified. Inquiries are made in accordance with the criteria in the refined codes. Evaluation criteria for contested spaces, experiences, and potentialities include space inquiry, users' experiences of the space, and revealing the potentiality of the space. In the space investigation, which examines the criteria of contested spaces and undefined spaces, it is questioned whether it is an undefined space with contested space characteristics. Afterwards, the user and experience are investigated to understand the relationship. Revealing the potentiality of the space examines whether the layers of the space meet the space potential criteria and whether it has public space features. In the meantime, after the stakeholder determination of the case study area, the successful criteria of the placemaking process in contested spaces start in the second stage. The researcher examines the successful criteria of the placemaking process in the determined case study area, which is evaluated by the stakeholders. Evaluation includes placemaking's socialability, uses and activities, access and linkages, and comfort and image key attributes and their subscales through the adaptation of the PPS diagram into contested spaces.

The third stage is the task and evaluation process. The researcher creates various tasks as a guideline for the application of the evaluation criteria of contested spaces, experiences, and potentialities. Tasks play a crucial role in the evaluation of a TCS\_SP Model. Firstly, tasks provide a clear focus and direction to the research study. By delineating specific tasks, the researcher can establish well-defined objectives and goals for the model. This helps in articulating a clear research direction and ensures that the model's performance is assessed within the context of these tasks (Smith & Johnson, 2019). Secondly, tasks aid in the selection of appropriate evaluation metrics. Each task may require different metrics to effectively

assess the performance of the model. Explicitly defining tasks allows the researcher to identify evaluation metrics that are relevant and align with the objectives of the model. This ensures a comprehensive and meaningful evaluation of the model's performance (Jones, 2020). Clearly defining tasks allows the researcher to provide a detailed description of the experimental setup, including datasets, preprocessing techniques, and evaluation protocols. This level of transparency enables other researchers to replicate and verify the results, enhancing the overall credibility and reliability of the research (Anderson et al. 2017). Hence, it is imperative that the selection of data collection and evaluation methods be carefully considered in order to establish succesfull criteria for assessing the success of the placemaking process in contested spaces.



The outcomes were obtained during the final stage of the TCC\_SS model. These outcomes transform the development of suggestions in the case study area. Executive stakeholders, such as local governments and decision-makers, are engaged in the effective transformation of the case study area at this point.

### 4.1.1 Determination Process

The initial phase of the model encompasses the determination of the case study area and the stakeholders involved in contested spaces. The composition of stakeholders in contested spaces may vary depending on the specific country and geographical context. The process of determining the case area is essential to launching the evaluation criteria for contested spaces, experiences, and potentialities, which constitutes the second phase of the TCS\_SP model. The choice of the contested space may encompass border regions, crossing points, disputed territories, and militarised zones, among others, and has a direct impact on the determination of the involved stakeholders. In order to effectively implement the criteria for successful placemaking in contested spaces, it is imperative to identify and engage the relevant stakeholders associated with the contested space. The stakeholders involved in the selection of the case study may include non-governmental organisations, civil societies, political actors, military entities, and others. The selection of stakeholders for the implementation of the model should be conducted with careful consideration. This process should take into account various factors, including sources, impacts on the case study, as well as bureaucratic, political, and militarised barriers. These considerations are essential in determining the appropriate stakeholders for the determined case study.



Figure 14: Determination stage of the TCS\_SP model

124

### **4.2 Criteria-Based Evaluation Process**

The establishment and utilisation of criteria, as well as the subsequent evaluation based on these criteria, hold significant importance within the realm of model studies. The evaluation of tasks conducted by the researcher holds significant importance in the ongoing implementation of a TCS\_SP model within the study's specific context. Firstly, task evaluation enables researchers to evaluate the efficacy and performance of the model in attaining the intended objectives. Additionally, the evaluation of tasks plays a crucial role in validating and establishing the credibility of research findings. At the end, the researcher investigates the criteria according to the task to be able to continue with the model. According to the task and measurement of the criteria the author applies the model to the determined case study area.

### 4.2.1 Evaluation Criteria of Contested Spaces, Experiences and Potentialities

The determination of the case study area is important before conducting the model. The researcher should conduct in-depth research about the case study area before starting the application of the model.

### 4.2.1.1 Evaluation of Space Inquiry Process

First, as shown in figure 5 and figure 9, the study follows the previous scholars of the contested and undefined spaces for the first stage of the model 'Space Inquiry in Contested Environments'. In this process, it is examined whether it has a contested environment and whether it can be defined as an undefined space.



Figure 15: Space Inquiry in Contested Environments

The subsequent tables present the model criteria derived from the refined codes, along with comprehensive explanations of these criteria and the approach employed for their evaluation. The aforementioned evaluation criteria serve as a framework to be determined subsequent to the selection of the case study, in conjunction with the forthcoming explanations of the task evaluations. The initial phase of the space inquiry process plays a crucial role in developing a holistic comprehension of the evaluation of contested spaces and their implications on both society and the environment. The researchers investigate diverse criteria for evaluation, including the concepts of damaged or empty spaces, the challenges of fostering common belonging in divided societies, the creation of inviting and safe environments, the importance of equity and rights, the promotion of shared public spaces, and the role of planning in shaping spaces of opportunity.
Table 3: Evaluation Criteria of Contested Spaces.

| Author  | Year | Focused  | Criteria  | Description of the Evaluation   |
|---|------|--|---|---|
|   |      | Subject(s)   |   |   |
| Purbrick, L.,<br>Aulich, J., &<br>Dawson, G                     | 2007 | Identity<br>formation                              | Damaged or<br>empty   | Examines the concept of damaged<br>or empty urban spaces and their<br>impact on the surrounding<br>environment and society.   |
| Hepburn   | 2004 | Cultural<br>and<br>Historical<br>Significanc<br>e  | Divided by<br>religion,<br>language or<br>culture           | Explores the challenges of<br>creating a sense of common<br>belonging in divided societies that<br>are characterised by differences in<br>religion, language, or culture.                                     |
| Gaffikin, F.,<br>& Morrissey,<br>M                              | 2006 | Accessibilit<br>y and<br>Inclusivity               | Inviting<br>space   | Discusses how architectural<br>practices can create inviting<br>spaces that provide refuge from<br>violence and turmoil.  |
| Gaffikin and<br>Morissey  | 2011 | Urban<br>planning<br>and social<br>justice         | Equity and<br>rights  | Examines the importance of<br>equity and rights in contested<br>spaces, particularly in urban<br>planning, to ensure fair<br>distribution of resources and<br>opportunities among different<br>social groups. |
| Brand, R.,<br>Gaffikin, F.,<br>Morrisson,<br>M., & Perry,<br>D. | 2008 | Peacebuildi<br>ng and<br>public<br>spaces          | Shared Space<br>& Co-<br>habiting                           | Discusses the need to create<br>shared public spaces in contested<br>areas to promote coexistence and<br>foster associational relationships<br>across divides.  |
| Shirlow &<br>Murtagh  | 2006 | Urban<br>planning<br>and<br>Conflict<br>Resolution | A role to<br>play in<br>shaping<br>spaces of<br>opportunity | Explores the role of urban<br>planning in shaping spaces of<br>opportunity and contributing to<br>the transformation of urban<br>conflicts into more inclusive and<br>equitable environments.                 |

Subsequently, Table 4 presents a comprehensive compilation that facilitates a thorough comprehension of the diverse and intricate effects of undefined spaces. The

assessment indicates that these areas as incapable of beneficial use without treatment, highlighting their potential for economic and environmental revitalization. Moreover, they emphasize the role of vacant spaces in urban development and the creation of both catastrophic neighborhoods and border vacuums, underlining their passive and obstructive nature within the urban fabric. Additionally, these works shed light on the social and psychological consequences of neglected spaces, linking them to issues such as psychological malaise and economic decline, which can adversely affect the well-being and satisfaction of communities residing in their proximity.

| Author         | Year | Focused  | Criteria  | Description of the Evaluation   |
|----------------|------|--|---|---|
|                |      | Subject(s)                                     |   |   |
| Harrison       | 2007 | Economic and<br>Environmental<br>Impact        | Incapable of<br>beneficial use<br>without<br>treatment                | Vacant land that has been<br>unused for years and requires<br>treatment for beneficial use.                                 |
| Bauman         | 2004 | Urban<br>Revitalization<br>and<br>Development  | Prepares that<br>ground for<br>(re)developme<br>nt within the<br>city | Undefined spaces hold potential<br>for future development and play<br>a role in the city's revitalization.                  |
| Jane<br>Jacobs | 1961 | Urban Design<br>and Spatial<br>Characteristics | Catastrophic<br>neighbourhood<br>s                                    | Border vacuums contribute to<br>the creation of catastrophic<br>neighborhoods within the city.                              |
|                |      |  | Passive useless<br>entity   | Vacant spaces are perceived as<br>passive, useless entities forming<br>edges and obstacles within the<br>urban environment. |
| Bowman<br>&    | 2000 | Social Well-<br>being and                      | Psychological malaise   | Neglected undefined spaces can contribute to psychological  |

Table 4: Evaluation Criteria of Undefined Spaces.

| Pagano                    |      | Community<br>Satisfaction             |  | malaise among residents in the surrounding area.  |
|---------------------------|------|---------------------------------------|--|---|
| Chisholm<br>and<br>Kivell | 1987 | Economic and<br>Social Well-<br>being | Corrupting the<br>social and<br>economic<br>well-being | Neglected undefined spaces can<br>lead to economic decline,<br>corrupting the social and<br>economic well-being of the<br>surrounding area. |

### 4.2.1.2 Evaluation of User & Experience Process

Table 5 investigate various topics including perception and sensory perception, social interaction, emotional responses, mental representation of space, and the evaluation of psychological and physical well-being. Together, they collectively contribute to the advancement of our comprehension regarding the ways in which individuals engage with, adjust to, and ascribe significance to their environment. These academic endeavours explore how the built environment can influence human behaviour, facilitate social engagement, evoke emotional responses, impact cognitive processes, and affect the memory and general well-being of individuals within the spaces they inhabit. Consequently, these endeavours yield valuable insights into the complex dynamics of interactions between users and their environment.



Figure 16: Experience of the Space

 Table 5: Evaluation Criteria of Experience of the Space

| Author              | Year | Focused  | Criteria                              | Description of the  |
|---------------------|------|--|---------------------------------------|---|
|                     |      | Subject(s)                                       |                                       | Evaluation  |
| Juhani<br>Pallasmaa | 2015 | Perception<br>and Sensory<br>Experience          | Altering<br>Human<br>behavior         | Exploration focusing on<br>how spatial perception and<br>our experience of place can<br>influence and shape human<br>behavior, prompting<br>individuals to adapt and<br>respond to their surroundings.                                  |
| Botond<br>Bognar    | 1985 | Social<br>Interaction                            | Opportunity<br>to interact            | Emphasis on the<br>significance of interactive<br>experiences with the built<br>environment, highlighting<br>how they provide<br>opportunities for individuals<br>to engage, connect, and<br>derive meaning from their<br>surroundings. |
| Cho & Kim           | 2017 | Emotional<br>Response                            | Human<br>reaction and<br>response     | Examination of the ways<br>in which individuals react and<br>respond to stimuli within<br>their spatial environment,<br>considering the subjective<br>and embodied nature of<br>human experiences in relation<br>to space.              |
| Tuan                | 1977 | Perception<br>and Sensory<br>Experience          | Mental<br>representatio<br>n of space | Research focusing on how<br>individuals construct mental<br>representations of the built<br>environment, encompassing<br>the cognitive processes<br>involved in perceiving,<br>organizing, and recalling<br>spatial information.        |
| Najafi &<br>Shariff | 2011 | Physchologic<br>al and<br>Physical<br>Well-being | Recollecting<br>of space              | Exploration of the process<br>by which individuals recollect<br>and remember their spatial<br>experiences, examining how<br>memories of spaces are<br>formed and influence our<br>perceptions and interactions<br>with them.            |

### 4.2.1.3 Evaluation of Revealing Potentiality Process

Thirdly, the potentiality of the space and public space is invested in the revealing potentiality process, as shown in figure 4 and figure 7. First of all, the potentiality of the space factors is checked, and finally, it is decided whether this area has the potential to transform into a public space by looking at the public space factors. Table 6 examines various dimensions that are crucial for evaluating and unleashing the potential within spaces. These dimensions include urban fluidity, easy accessibility, multifunctionality, historical significance, user experience, and engagement. Through the application of these perspectives, a thorough analysis of the potential of these spaces is conducted, yielding valuable insights into the approaches by which these environments can be optimised to enhance the urban experience and facilitate the successful transformation of contested spaces.



Figure 17: Revealing the Potentiality Process

| Table 6: Evaluation Criteria of Potent | tiality of the Space |
|--|----------------------|
|--|----------------------|

| Author             | Year | Focused                    | Criteria                               | Description of the Evaluation   |
|--------------------|------|----------------------------|--|---|
|                    |      | Subject(s)                 |  |   |
| Rajchman           | 2000 | Urban<br>Planning          | Urban<br>fluidity<br>(circulati<br>on) | Explores the concept of urban<br>fluidity, emphasizing the constant<br>motion and flow within the urban<br>environment, which leads to new<br>encounters and interactions. It<br>examines how fluidity shapes the<br>spatiality of cities and fosters<br>dynamic urban fabric.  |
| Coles &<br>Caserio | 2001 | Urban<br>Planning          | Easy<br>access                         | Easy access is a fundamental<br>principle in the relationship between<br>individuals and urban spaces,<br>enabling users to enter and use the<br>space at any given time. When urban<br>spaces provide easy access, users can<br>derive pleasure from using the space<br>in ways that align with their personal<br>lifestyle, enhancing their overall<br>experience. Urban spaces should aim<br>to provide pleasurable human<br>experiences, allowing users to engage<br>with their surroundings and derive<br>satisfaction from their interaction<br>with the space. |
|                    |      | Functionality              | Multiple<br>functions                  | Urban spaces that serve multiple<br>functions, such as walking, cycling,<br>and observation, enhance their<br>potentiality and cater to the diverse<br>needs and preferences of users. The<br>challenge lies in designing and<br>maintaining urban spaces that can<br>support and accommodate different<br>activities simultaneously, offering<br>users a range of choices and<br>flexibility.  |
| Borret, K.         | 2021 | Historical<br>significance | Testimon<br>y to the<br>past           | Urban spaces, through their design<br>and historical context, serve as<br>testimonies to the past, reflecting<br>cultural identity and historical<br>significance. These spaces also<br>embody hope for the future by<br>providing opportunities for growth,  |

|                             |      |                         |  | development, and positive change within the urban environment.  |
|-----------------------------|------|-------------------------|--|---|
|                             |      | Historical significance | Hope for<br>the future                             | It highlights the hope for the future<br>that these spaces represent, offering<br>opportunities for positive change and<br>envisioning a better future.   |
| Juhani<br>Pallasma          | 2005 | Urban<br>Planning       | Interact<br>with<br>surroundi<br>ng                | Urban spaces should be designed to<br>encourage interaction with the<br>surrounding environment, creating a<br>connection between users and their<br>immediate surroundings. By<br>facilitating engagement and<br>interaction with the surrounding<br>context, urban spaces can enhance the<br>overall experience of users, fostering<br>a sense of belonging and connection.             |
|                             | 2005 | User<br>Experience      | Emotiona<br>1<br>Attachem<br>ent                   | Mental aspects of spaces are<br>constructed through thoughts and<br>modified by experience, involving<br>analogy mappings and activated<br>structures from long-term memory.  |
| Van<br>Oosterwyc<br>k, Dirk | 2018 | User<br>Engagement      | Pleasure<br>of the<br>human to<br>use the<br>space | The pleasure of using urban spaces<br>is connected to individual character<br>and the space's perceived naturalness.<br>When users find pleasure in using a<br>space, it enhances their overall<br>experience and satisfaction. The<br>design and management of urban<br>spaces should aim to provide<br>pleasurable human experiences,<br>aligning with users' needs and<br>preferences. |
|                             |      | Meaning of<br>the Space | Meaning<br>of the<br>area for<br>users             | Emphasizes the meaning attributed<br>to urban areas, which enhances their<br>potentiality by reflecting cultural<br>identity, historical background, and<br>fostering a deeper connection with<br>users. It highlights the importance of<br>designing spaces that encourage<br>interaction with the surrounding<br>environment.   |

In addition, Table 7 presents the pivotal role that public spaces play in fostering democratic public life, social interaction, cultural exchange, and political discourse. The criteria for evaluating these spaces revolve around concepts like publicly free access, accessibility and connectivity, intriguing environments, social interaction, and power dynamics. These criteria underscore the importance of designing inclusive, safe, and accessible public spaces that accommodate a range of activities and diverse community needs. The overarching theme across these works is the acknowledgment that well-designed and managed public spaces can serve as communal realms and opportunities for exchange, enabling individuals from diverse backgrounds to come together, interact, and contribute to a more inclusive and democratic society, ultimately enriching the urban experience and promoting social cohesion.

| Author                | Year | Focused                       | Criteria                  | Description of the Evaluation  |
|-----------------------|------|-------------------------------|---------------------------|--|
|                       |      | Subject(s)                    |                           |  |
| Kristina F.<br>Miller | 2007 | Diversity<br>and<br>Inclusion | Democratic<br>public life | Public spaces are essential for<br>democratic public life, providing<br>publicly free access to diverse<br>communities. They play a significant<br>role in shaping social interactions,<br>cultural practices, and political<br>discourse. Understanding public<br>spaces is crucial for addressing<br>contested spaces, where different<br>groups may have competing interests<br>and needs. Public spaces should be<br>designed to accommodate a range of<br>activities and foster social interaction,<br>making people feel safer and |
|                       |      |                               |                           | comfortable.   |
| The                   | 2004 | Accessibili                   | Publicly                  | Urban public spaces, including   |
| Planning              |      | ty and                        | free access               | streets, squares, and parks, should  |
| and                   |      | connectivit                   |                           | provide publicly free access to all  |

Table 7: Evaluation Criteria of Public space

| Housing     |      | у          |             | community members. They serve as         |
|-------------|------|------------|-------------|--|
| Committee   |      | 5          |             | shared resources and should              |
| of London   |      |            |             | accommodate diverse activities,          |
|             |      |            |             | fostering social interaction. Designing  |
|             |      |            |             | inclusive public spaces promotes         |
|             |      |            |             | equity, social cohesion, and             |
|             |      |            |             | democratic public life. Public spaces    |
|             |      |            |             | should be accessible and connected,      |
|             |      |            |             | ensuring that diverse groups' interests  |
|             |      |            |             | and values are considered and            |
|             |      |            |             | accommodated.                            |
|             |      |            |             |  |
| Jalaladdini | 2012 | Economic   | Intriguing  | Urban public spaces that are vital and   |
| & Oktay     |      | and social | space       | crowded can become social spaces         |
|             |      | benefits   |             | when integrated with safety and          |
|             |      |            |             | security. Such spaces provide            |
|             |      |            |             | intriguing environments that foster      |
|             |      |            |             | social interaction and cultural          |
|             |      |            |             | exchange. By creating spaces that are    |
|             |      |            |             | designed for people, public spaces       |
|             |      |            |             | can facilitate diverse social activities |
|             |      |            |             | and contribute to democratic public      |
|             |      |            |             | life.                                    |
| Malgorzata  | 2013 | Public     | Social      | Public spaces allowing for social        |
| Hanzl       |      | Sphere     | interaction | interaction and collective discussions   |
|             |      | •          |             | about common interests. Public           |
|             |      |            |             | spaces should be designed to foster      |
|             |      |            |             | social interaction, enabling             |
|             |      |            |             | individuals to engage with each other    |
|             |      |            |             | and contribute to democratic             |
|             |      |            |             | processes.                               |
| Krieger, A. | 1995 | Power      | Feel safer  | Public spaces can reflect and            |
| micger, A.  | 1775 | dynamics,  | and         | reinforce existing social hierarchies.   |
|             |      | public     | comfortabl  | Understanding these power dynamics       |
|             |      | safety     | e           | is crucial for designing and managing    |
|             |      | Survey     |             | public spaces that challenge and         |
|             |      |            |             | address inequalities. Public safety is a |
|             |      |            |             | key aspect, as it ensures that all       |
|             |      |            |             | individuals feel safer and comfortable   |
|             |      |            |             | in these spaces. Public spaces should    |
|             |      |            |             | be designed to facilitate social         |
|             |      |            |             | interaction and accommodate a range      |
|             |      |            |             | of activities, promoting inclusivity     |
|             |      |            |             | and democratic public life.              |
|             |      |            | ~           | -  |
| Marcuse &   | 2002 | Diversity  | Communal    | Communal realm refers to the shared      |
| Van         |      | and        |             | physical and social space where          |

| Kempen                                   |      | Inclusion                     | realm                          | individuals from diverse backgrounds<br>interact, exchange ideas, and engage<br>in collective activities, fostering a<br>sense of community and belonging.  |
|--|------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|---|
| Gaffkin,<br>Mceldown<br>ey &<br>Sterrett | 2010 | Diversity<br>and<br>Inclusion | Oppurtunit<br>y to<br>exchange | Opportunity to exchange in public<br>spaces refers to the favorable<br>conditions provided by these spaces<br>for individuals from diverse<br>communities to interact, share<br>experiences, and engage in dialogue,<br>fostering social connections, cultural<br>understanding, and the exchange of<br>ideas and knowledge. Public spaces<br>serve as inclusive platforms where<br>people can come together, breaking<br>barriers, and promoting mutual<br>learning and cooperation. |

## 4.2.2 Evaluation of Successful Criteria of Placemaking Process in Contested Spaces

The criteria are contained in the list of 18 items as instruments. Project for Public Spaces successful criteria for placemaking processes is adapted to contested spaces factors to understand the spatial process and needs of the study area. This study is limited to key attributes and criteria, as it will focus on the measurement criteria and their importance and relevance for their transformation.

The stakeholder in the contested space must be determined according to the determined case study area. Part of the model must be continued and finalised over the stakeholder since the evaluation will be made over the stakeholders and the order of importance and relations of the key attributes and factors will be determined.



Figure 18: Successful criteria of placemaking process in contested spaces. (Take for granted by Project for Public Space - drawn by author)

### 4.3 Tasks and Evaluation Process

The evaluation of criteria is conducted through three main tasks: The assessment of the tasks delineated for the TCS\_SP model entails an in-depth approach that incorporates mainly observation from the researcher's memory and own experiences, statistical analysis, historical investigation, architectural evaluation, and prior research as the primary components.

### 4.3.1 Tasks

In the first task, statistical information from official documents will be analysed to gain insights into the frequency of crossings at the crossing point. The process entails the gathering and examination of authoritative data, which yields quantitative observations regarding the patterns of mobility within the determined case study. Official data will be obtained and analysed using different time frames, such as daily, hourly, and weekly patterns, to understand the movement patterns of individuals across the border. Additionally, the distribution of people crossing by country will be investigated, utilising official records to determine the demographic composition of crossers based on categories. This task assesses the model's capacity to analyse and interpret intricate statistical data and identify significant patterns within it.

Task 2 centres on an in-depth exploration of the historical and archival dimensions of the case study. The research will delve into activities held at or near the selected case study, drawing upon archived materials such as event records, news articles, and documentation from relevant organisations. The frequency of activities, including cultural events, demonstrations, and others, will be examined to gain an understanding of the vibrancy and engagement in the area. Additionally, the investigation will identify the key stakeholders, organisations, groups, or individuals responsible for organising these activities, thereby shedding light on their roles in shaping the cultural and social landscape of the region. The achievement of success in this task is contingent upon the model's ability to understand historical context, extract pertinent information from archives, and discern organisational roles, thereby demonstrating its analytical prowess.

Task 3 involves conducting an architectural evaluation of both the buildings and the surrounding region. In terms of architectural evaluation, a comprehensive analysis will be conducted to explore the historical development and transitions of the selected case study and its surrounding region. Historical records, photographs, and maps will be scrutinised to identify periods of closure, significant events, and changes that have occurred over time, contributing to a contextual understanding of

the region's evolution. Moreover, the current situation of the region will be evaluated, encompassing its relationship with neighbouring areas, including spatial connectivity, economic interactions, social dynamics, and political implications. Through observations and data collection from reliable sources, the physical, social, political, and economic aspects of the case study and its vicinity will be assessed. This evaluation will provide a holistic understanding of the space and its multidimensional characteristics.

The tasks also involve estimating the construction periods of the buildings in the vicinity of the crossing point through visual observation and analysis of available resources such as photographs, maps, and architectural documents. This analysis contributes to our understanding of the historical development and architectural heritage of the area. Additionally, the current quality status of individual buildings was evaluated, considering factors such as structural integrity, maintenance, and architectural significance. Moreover, unique architectural features and characteristics of each building were identified and analysed, providing further insights into the architectural heritage and cultural significance of the area.

| Tasks   | Details  |
|---|--|
| 1. Investigating<br>at statistical<br>information<br>from official<br>documents | <b>a.</b> How often crossed (Day/hour/week analysis): Obtain official data<br>on the frequency of crossings at the case study. Analyze this data to<br>determine how often people cross the border, considering different<br>time frames such as daily, hourly, and weekly patterns. This analysis<br>will provide insights into the movement of individuals across the<br>crossing point. |
|   | <b>b.</b> Distribution of people crossing by country: Access official records that indicate the nationality or residency status of individuals crossing of the selected case study. Analyze this data to determine the distribution of people based on categories. This analysis will shed light   |

Table 8: Evaluation of the tasks.

|  | on the demographic composition of crossers at the crossing point.  |   |  |  |
|--|--|---|--|--|
| 2. Investigating<br>the activities<br>from the<br>archive          | <ul> <li>a. How often activities held: review archived materials, such as event records, news articles, or documentation from relevant organizations, to gather information on the frequency of activities held at or near the case study. This could include cultural events, demonstrations, or any other activities of interest.</li> <li>b. Content of activities: examine the archived materials to identify the organizations, groups, or individuals responsible for organizing the activities held at or around the case study. This analysis will provide insights into the actors involved and their roles in shaping the activities in the area.</li> </ul> |   |  |  |
| <b>3.</b> Architectural evaluation of the buildings and the region | <ul> <li>a. Historical development of the region / transition – closed- activitie – transition: Conduct a historical analysis by examining available resources, such as historical records, photographs, or maps, to understand the evolution of the case study and its surrounding region Identify periods of closure, significant events, and transitions that has occurred over time.</li> </ul>  |   |  |  |
|  | <b>b.</b> Current situation in the region  | i. Relationship with its near surroundings:<br>Evaluate the current relationship between the case<br>study and its immediate surroundings. Consider<br>factors such as spatial connectivity, economic<br>interactions, social dynamics, and political<br>implications. This analysis will help to understand<br>the interplay between the crossing point and its<br>neighboring areas.  |  |  |
|  |  | <b>ii.</b> Physical – social – political – economic<br>structure: Conduct observations and gather<br>information from reliable sources to analyze the<br>physical, social, political, and economic structure<br>of the case study and its vicinity. Assess the built<br>environment, infrastructure, social interactions,<br>political influences, and economic activities to<br>gain a comprehensive understanding of the space.   |  |  |
|  |  | <b>iii.</b> Observation (video analysis) / interview:<br>Utilize video analysis or conduct interviews with<br>stakeholders, including residents, visitors, or<br>officials, to explore their perceptions of the case<br>study. This qualitative approach will provide<br>valuable insights into how different individuals or<br>groups perceive the crossing point and its<br>significance.   |  |  |
|  | c. Approximate per   | <ul> <li>neighboring areas.</li> <li>ii. Physical – social – political – economic structure: Conduct observations and gather information from reliable sources to analyze the physical, social, political, and economic structure of the case study and its vicinity. Assess the bui environment, infrastructure, social interactions, political influences, and economic activities to gain a comprehensive understanding of the space</li> <li>iii. Observation (video analysis) / interview: Utilize video analysis or conduct interviews wit stakeholders, including residents, visitors, or officials, to explore their perceptions of the case study. This qualitative approach will provide valuable insights into how different individuals groups perceive the crossing point and its</li> </ul> |  |  |

| observation and analysis of available resources such as photographs,<br>maps, or architectural documents, estimate the construction periods of<br>the buildings in the vicinity of the case study. This information will<br>contribute to understanding the historical development and<br>architectural heritage of the area.  |  |  |  |  |
|--|--|--|--|--|
| <b>d.</b> Analysis of buildings in the area  | <ul> <li>i. Quality status: evaluate the current condition<br/>and quality status of individual buildings in the<br/>case study area and its surrounding. Consider<br/>factors such as structural integrity, maintenance,<br/>and architectural significance. This analysis will<br/>help assess the state of the buildings and their<br/>potential for preservation or redevelopment.</li> <li>ii. (Being) Single feature: Identify and analyze<br/>distinctive architectural features or unique<br/>characteristics of individual buildings in the<br/>vicinity. This analysis will contribute to a deeper<br/>understanding of the architectural heritage and<br/>cultural significance of the area.</li> </ul> |  |  |  |
| <b>e.</b> Looking at the previous studies on the area: Review previous studies, academic articles, or reports that have explored the case study and its surrounding region. Analyze these sources to gain insights into the historical development, challenges faced, and recommendations for the future progress of the area. |  |  |  |  |

The tasks are key elements for the evaluation of the model. A table was prepared so that the researchers could define the criteria and fulfil the tasks. In order to effectively determine the most appropriate task, it is imperative for the researcher to commence by precisely defining the research objectives. By clearly defining the research objectives, the researcher sets a clear direction for the study and ensures that the chosen tasks contribute effectively to answering the research question.

The availability and accessibility of data and resources are crucial factors to consider when selecting tasks. Some tasks might require access to official documents, archived materials, or conducting interviews with stakeholders. The feasibility of obtaining the necessary information for each task should be carefully evaluated. It is essential to ensure that the research can be conducted with the available resources and that the data needed for analysis can be reasonably obtained. The relevance of each task to the research question and objectives should be thoroughly assessed. Tasks that directly contribute to answering the research question and provide valuable insights into the study's objectives should be given priority. Prioritising relevant tasks ensures that the research remains focused and coherent.

The importance of a comprehensive analysis is crucial when selecting tasks. Some tasks may complement and enhance others, leading to a more holistic understanding of the research area. For instance, conducting an architectural evaluation may benefit from understanding the historical development of the region, while statistical information on contested spaces might be relevant for analysing the current situation. Considering the synergy between tasks allows the researcher to design a well-rounded study.

Ethical considerations should also be taken into account due to the sensitivity of the contested spaces. For instance, if interviews with stakeholders in the contested space are planned, obtaining informed consent and ensuring the confidentiality of participants' information are critical. Ethical practises ensure the study adheres to principles of research integrity and respect for the participants' rights and privacy.

### 4.3.2 Evaluation of Successful Criteria of Placemaking Process in Contested Spaces

The data collection method follows the determination of the stakeholders in the contested spaces. When selecting a data collection method for the TCS\_SP model,

142

researchers must consider several important criteria to ensure the validity and reliability of the study. Firstly, the research objectives and the nature of the research question play a crucial role in determining the most appropriate method. Secondly, the target population and sample size must be carefully defined to ensure the data collection method captures the relevant demographic and group characteristics. In addition, the required level of precision and available resources, such as time, impact the choice of data collection method. Furthermore, ethical considerations, such as informed consent and data privacy, must be taken into account to uphold the principles of research ethics. Lastly, the practicality and feasibility of implementing the method, considering the researcher's expertise and logistical constraints, are vital factors in the decision-making process. By carefully evaluating these criteria, researchers can choose an appropriate data collection method that enhances the validity and reliability of their findings.



Figure 19: Data Collection and Evaluation Method of Successful criteria of contested spaces in placemaking process

Selecting an appropriate data evaluation method is crucial to ensuring the rigour and validity of the TCS SP model. Several criteria must be considered when making this decision. Firstly, the research objectives and the nature of the data collected should guide the choice of evaluation method. Depending on whether the data is quantitative, qualitative, or mixed-methods, different analytical techniques may be appropriate. Secondly, the level of measurement and the scale of the data should be taken into account, as different evaluation methods are suitable for nominal, ordinal, interval, or ratio data. Furthermore, the sample size and the distribution of the data may influence the choice of statistical tests or qualitative analysis approaches. Researchers should also consider the assumptions and limitations of each evaluation method to ensure their compatibility with the data and research design. Ethical considerations, such as preserving data confidentiality and protecting participants' privacy, are also essential during data evaluation. Additionally, the researchers' expertise and available resources, including software tools and computational capabilities, play a role in the selection process. By carefully evaluating these criteria, researchers can employ an appropriate data evaluation method that strengthens the robustness and validity of their study.

### **4.4 Development Process**

The development process is the last stage of the TCS\_SP model. In this stage, the outcomes arise from the evaluation criteria of contested spaces, experiences, and potentialities after the tasks and the successful criteria of the placemaking process in contested spaces after the data collection and evaluation methods. Then, the researcher can start to develop suggestions about the case study area. In this process, executive stakeholders such as local authorities, governments, and other decision-

makers should also be involved in the finalisation of the Transforming Contested Spaces into Successful Places in Placemaking Process.



### 4.5 Overview of the TCS\_SP Model

All stages of the model and the main and alternative paths to be followed are shown step by step below. The stages in this model must be done sequentially and in parallel. It is not possible for the research to continue the model if it does not get enough response or information for each stage.



Figure 21: Model: Transforming Contested Spaces Into Successful Places (TCS\_SP)

### **Chapter 5**

## INVESTIGATING THE CASE AREA: LEDRA STREET CROSSING POINT IN NICOSIA, CYPRUS

### 5.1 Historical Background of the Case Area

### 5.1.1 Conflict Formation in Cyprus in the Historical Process

Cyprus is an island located in the Eastern Mediterranean between Turkey, Greece, Syria, Lebanon, and Egypt. Located at the crossroads of European and Middle Eastern civilizations, it has been under the control of many civilizations at different periods, such as Roman, Byzantine, Lusignan, Venetian, Ottoman, British, and so on. Depending on this, most of these civilizations have left some marks and increased the richness and variation of the island.



Figure 22: Location of Cyprus (The Economist, 2017)

The advent of numerous civilizations inherently gave rise to conflicts. Within this particular context, the name has consistently emerged within the pages of history as a nation that has been subject to ongoing conflicts and disagreements. The division of the island emerged as a prominent factor in contemporary history. The majority of these civilizations have made significant contributions, leaving lasting marks and enhancing the richness and variation of the island. Turkish Cypriots, Greek Cypriots, and other ethnic groups lived together until 1974. Moreover, those variations and different periods made the island a contested space even before the island's division in 1974. Greek Cypriots are the largest ethnic group in Cyprus today, followed by Turkish Cypriots and others.

Greek and Turkish Cypriots' conflict started in 1963, and as a result of the failing constitutional system, certain groups began to move to areas where they had the same ethnic groups or relatives. However, the precise border was established after 11 years. Cyprus was split into North and South Cyprus in 1974 by a buffer zone due to Turkey's intervention, and the island was divided by a Buffer Zone. Turkish Cypriots from the south relocated to the North, while Greek Cypriots from the North relocated to the south, and some ethnic groups began to live in specific regions of the island, such as Maronites. During this specific time frame, a considerable number—185,000 individuals of Greek Cypriot origin—resettled in the southern portion, which constitutes two-thirds of the island's territory. In contrast, an estimated 45,000 Turkish Cypriots relocated to the northern region (Webster and Timothy, 2006). Nowadays, the Republic of Cyprus and the UN-controlled buffer zone on the island are internationally recognised; however, Northern Cyprus is not recognised internationally.

As such, the Turkish Republic of Northern Cyprus continues to suffer due to the lack of international recognition and the associated absence of foreign aid. Against this, Turkish Cypriots who meet specific criteria, such as being born in Cyprus, and some ethnic groups have the right to obtain citizenship of the Republic of Cyprus and benefit from some of the rights.

While in most parts of the developed world borders are losing their restricting functions, there are still some places facing extreme border control and alienation, such as Cyprus. Cyprus, a divided island for more than half a century, has a border called the buffer zone or Green line, which gives it a unique structure (Caner, 2015). Cyprus continues to face political uncertainties and physical division; however, the Cypriot population is hopeful of future reunification, and efforts are being made on both sides of the island (Oktay, 2007). Bi-communal projects are currently being pursued with great intensity. Bi-communal organisations are actively involved in various activities. Joint activities that receive support from the European Union are being conducted. This leads to the amalgamation of the two communities within a contested environment.

### 5.1.2 Creation of the Buffer Zone that divides Cyprus



Figure 23: Buffer Zone on Cyprus (drawn by author)

The buffer zone runs 180 kilometres from Selemani to Dherinia and covers 346 square kilometres in Cyprus. It means 3.74% of Cyprus is a dead zone. The name of Green Line (Buffer Zone) occurred because it was first drawn with a green pencil. Major General Peter Young of the UN drew the border in 1964, but the final border embodiment was after the 1974 war. This person drew this long-lasting border for Cyprus and the Cypriot community. There is a huge gap; no one knows if this border was created temporarily or permanently when the Buffer zone was created in 1974. The Buffer Zone affects all around the island, and there is not only an official name but also unofficial names for it. Cypriots called it the Line of Shame, Atilla Line, Creation of Force of Arms, Barbed Cypriots called it the "Line of Shame," "Atilla Line," "Creation of Force of Arms," "Barbed Wire," etc. (Papadakis, 2005).

The importance of the Buffer Zone has been clarified and is getting more attention after the demolishing of the Berlin Wall. Cyprus is one of the few divided countries in the world. A boundary, which likewise has different elusive social implications, can lead to division, avoidance, and detachment. The idea of a boundary in an urban context has more than one meaning. Boundaries are multi-functional, multidimensional, and physically characterise social and physical territories inside the urban setting.

Moreover, there is a political and economic dimension to the division. While it has a different effect on Northern Cyprus, it also has different effects on Southern Cyprus. According to Kramsch, the anticipated outcome of the Greek Cypriot authorities did not materialise as initially envisioned with regards to their desired advantage of attaining a stronger position in European reconciliation efforts. The North Cyprus region has experienced improvements in its delicate socio-economic conditions as a result of its participation in the common market with the Republic of Cyprus (Boedeltje et al., 2007).

It could be argued that the buffer zone was one of the most militarised borders in the world, with Turkish, Greek, and UN (United Nations) militaries. All the houses, buildings, and spaces in the Buffer Zone are desolate. Bullet traces on the facades of ruined buildings can be easily seen. You don't need to be local; even tourists or children can perceive the effects of the war in the Buffer Zone. This area is massive proof of the sad side of history in Cyprus.



Figure 24: Partial Buffer Zone map in Nicosia. (Department of Lands and Surveys, n.d.)



Figure 25: Ledra Street Crossing Point before the opening (Tuncer Huseyin Bagiskan, 1972)



Figure 26: Abandoned Ledra Street in Buffer Zone (Columnist, 2022)

Buffer zone carries a positive element as well as fear and despair. Taking into account all of its characteristics, it instills a sense of optimism and holds promise for the future. These spaces are potential future spaces for the development of Cyprus. As in every field, cooperation in many different dimensions is important in understanding and analysing border areas, which have the potential to be spaces. Collaboration happens when relations are steady and joint efforts are settled. Countries cooperate on formative issues and form partnerships in the areas of trade, resource administration, tourism, education, and ecological protection (Webster & Timothy, 2006). It is seen as a rational solution that the discourses and activities that will be determined by the future of the Buffer zone are, in this sense, different collaborations.

Between 1974 and 2003, crossing to the south or North side via the buffer zone was prohibited. After all the conflict and political circumstances on the island, following an agreement between Turkish, Greek, Greek Cypriot and UN officials, restrictions on the Buffer Zone were removed to a certain degree. Both governments and UN opened the first crossing point, which gave freedom to Cypriots to cross the buffer zone and visit the north or south side of the island, in 2003.

### 5.1.3 Crossing Points of Buffer Zone in Cyprus

The first crossing points opened in Ledra Palace on April 23, 2003, in Nicosia, followed by three other crossing points, Agios Dhometios, Pergamos, and Strovilia Crossing Points, from different areas of the island. Following the opening of the crossing points, there was a significant increase in the frequency of crossings from both sides. Nevertheless there are a limited number of studies conducted after the opening up of the border in 2003 that investigate the motives of both Greek and Turkish Cypriots to cross or not to cross.

| Year | Number of Crossing<br>Points | Name of the Crossing Points        |
|------|------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 2003 | 4                            | 1- Ledra Palace                    |
|      |                              | 2- Agios Dhometios                 |
|      |                              | 3- Pergamos                        |
|      |                              | 4- Strovilia                       |
| 2005 | 1                            | 5- Astromeritis                    |
| 2008 | 1                            | 6- Ledra Street (pedestrians only) |
| 2010 | 1                            | 7- Kato Pyrgos                     |
| 2018 | 2                            | 8- Deryneia                        |
|      |                              | 9- Apliki                          |

Table 9: Timeline of the Opening of Crossing Points in Cyprus.

As of today, there are nine crossing points in Cyprus. Seven of them are mostly for vehicular access, and the other two are for pedestrian access. While two of the first crossing points that opened are located in Nicosia, the Ledra Palace Crossing Point is used only for pedestrians, and Agios Dometios is generally used for crossing with a vehicle. Another two crossing points were opened in the Famagusta region. While Pyle is currently an area where Greek Cypriots and Turks live together, vehicle passes are usually made at the Strovilia gate. Until 2005, there were no crossing points for crossings in the west of the island until the Astromeritis gate was opened. After a gap of about 3 years, Ledra Street Crossing Point was opened in the middle of the walled city of Nicosia, which is one of the most important values of the island and called the heart of the city, after many disagreements and compromises. This crossing point has become a link to the street when a previously blocked street has come to the light again and has been used for pedestrian use only. This crossing point has been the most challenging of all crossing points opened until today, the most anticipated by the public and the people living there, and the most prominent crossing point in the media. After a 3-year hiatus, a crossing point called Kato Pyros, which is generally used for vehicle passages, was opened in the westernmost part of the Buffer zone, in the area where the Buffer Zone ends. Although the doors are not sufficient for the transitions, no new crossing points have been opened, although certain studies have been carried out between 2010 and 2018. In 2018, a new gate called Deryneia was opened in the east of the island, and two new crossing points called Apliki were opened in the north-east region. Despite the increase in transitions and waiting times from 2018 to 2023, no new crossing points have been opened.



Figure 27: Location of the crossing points in Buffer Zone (drawn by author)

Table 10: Buffer Zone Crossing Rates including Greek Cypriots, Turkish Cypriots and other nationalities. (Source: Tourism Planning Office)

| Year  | 2003      | 2004      | 2005      | 2006      | 2007      |
|-------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Total | 2,494,819 | 3,333,366 | 3,542,098 | 2,535,778 | 1,718,341 |
| Year  | 2008      | 2009      | 2010      | 2011      | 2012      |
| Total | 2,006,981 | 3,338,787 | 3,366,527 | 3,321,006 | 3,205,707 |
| Year  | 2013      | 2014      | 2015      | 2016      | 2017      |
| Total | 3,137,790 | 3,250,413 | 3,655,146 | 3,989,218 | 4,400,202 |
| Year  | 2018      | 2019      | 2020      | 2021      |           |
| Total | 5,203,606 | 6,638,164 | 1,515,006 | 2,440,912 |           |

The opening of the crossing points was additionally facilitated by the efforts of multiple aid agencies, notably the European Union, the United States Agency for International Development, and the United Nations Development Programme. These organisations had made substantial investments in revitalization initiatives aimed at preserving and restoring the region's significant historical and cultural sites. The implementation of revitalization projects and the opening of crossing points have

resulted in substantial trade creation within the business district adjacent to these crossing points. At present, there is a significant increase in the occurrence of reciprocal crossings at various crossing points, serving diverse purposes. According to the official statistics gathered by the Ministry of Interior's Department of Immigration, the number of tourists' crossing over a year (i.e., almost 850,000) exceeded the total number of tourists visiting the North by both air and sea (i.e., 350,000) (Yorucu et al 2010).

### 5.1.4 Shared City of Nicosia

As discussed above, the island's capital is segregated into North and South by a border called a Buffer Zone. After the demolishing of the Berlin Wall in 1989, Nicosia became the only capital city in Europe that is divided into two with a huge boundary. The city is a significant cultural, diplomatic, and commercial hub. By virtue of its location, Nicosia has grown in recent years with an abundance of multicultural activities. This status has earned it increasing attention in regional and international politics. It is also increasingly a subject of academic research. Remarkable attention is paid to the Buffer zone, a barren piece of land that houses dilapidated mansions, palaces, hotels, religious buildings, stores, entertainment, civic centres, etc. the historic Walled City, which was built by the Venetians and bears the traces of many cultures, is surgically divided into two areas. Nonetheless, Nicosia has become a zone that is shared by both communities; the divided city unites different communities of the island via the crossing points, which are perceived as shared spaces.



Figure 28: Walled City of Nicosia with the Buffer Zone and Ledra Street axe (source: Nicosia Municipality redrawn by: author)

Guillio Savorignano, a prominent Venetian engineer, constructed Venetian fortifications in Nicosia in 1567 to safeguard the city from invasion. Looking at the historical development of the city, these walls are three miles in circumference and have eleven bastions and three gateways. To build the walls, the Venetians demolished several homes, palaces, monasteries, and churches in the Lusignan, Byzantine, and Roman styles in order to use their stones during the wall's construction (Camiz et al., 2016). When faced with the possibility of the Walled city of Nicosia, which is partitioned by the Buffer Zone, undergoing a state of stagnation as a result of continuous disinvestment and neglect, it becomes apparent that the distinct segments of the overarching city are progressing without a trace of coordinated regulation (Gaffikin et al. 2010). Since then, numerous streets inside the Walled City have been cut in two by the separation walls. In spite of the fact that the downtown area has been changed into a deadlock, an "edge" of the city, in the Northern part, the Walled City as a whole has protected its status as the focal point and an activity node of the city (Bakshi, 2017). One commentator described the profile of the city: "In Nicosia, Cyprus's capital, barriers suddenly appear in the midst of the road. An abandoned zone divides it in half. Only the faeces in the sewers underneath Nicosia have unquestionably acquired the right to free movement." (Papadakis, 2005). The division of the Walled City of Nicosia resulted in the separation of its inhabitants and the physical division of the city and its market until 2003. This marked the initial establishment of the Crossing Point, which facilitated access between the shopping districts of the capital, including Ledra Street in Southern Nicosia, Arasta Street, the old Bazaar referred to as Bandabuliya, and Kyrenia Avenue in Northern Nicosia

Now, the two parts of Nicosia are physically connected via a sewerage system and three crossing points. The Walled City, including the area of the Buffer Zone, which cuts across the Walled City in an East-West direction, is 1,5km long. The Walled city of Nicosia is the oldest and most precious part of the city and is an outstanding example of the urban cultural and social heritage of Nicosia, symbolising the geographical and historical significance of Nicosia and Cyprus as a whole. The southern section of Nicosia reveals more rapid growth and the effects of urban sprawl more clearly than the Turkish-Cypriot part, though it is incoherent, haphazard, and scattered, with many undefined and unused spaces, and characterised by frequent improper land use practises caused by the prevailing random sprawl of commercial, recreational, industrial, and service functions in the main distributors and residential districts. Following the division of the city, the Walled City faced serious problems both in physical and social terms, such as deterioration, population decline, social marginalisation, land-use disorganisation, traffic congestion, and a lack of parking space (Oktay,2007). These days, bilateral transitions have an impact on economic growth in the two regions.

In addition, bicommunal projects bridging the two communities also took off on an urban scale with the urge to protect common cultural heritage through joint planning activities and conservation committees. The importance of city-scale is apparent, and inevitably, Nicosia as the capital has been the stage for bridging the divide in Cyprus for decades (Caner, 2015). The division of the walled city of Nicosia affects the development and creates different problems for planning the city within a common framework. In 1981, at a time when the crossing points were not yet open and the two communities came together very little, the United Nations Development Programme promoted the preparation of a bi-communal master plan for the unified development of Nicosia. The main effort focuses on revitalization schemes for the neighbourhoods near the Buffer Zone. The Walled city of Nicosia is considered a special character area, which the master plan aims to renovate (UNHCR, 1995). The approach had to be flexible enough to accommodate the unsettled political atmosphere. Therefore, a radical scenario approach was developed with two scenarios: divided and reunited. The city jointly inhabited by the two communities, currently equipped with three crossing points, experiences distinct impacts on its northern and southern sides. A resurgence is observed in the border regions,

particularly in the proximate areas adjacent to the crossing point. The area within the buffer zone is witnessing a continuous influx of diverse establishments, including sales stores, accommodations, dining establishments, and entertainment venues, on both sides. The urban environment undergoes perpetual transformation.

# 5.2 Case Area: Rethinking Ledra Street Crossing Point as a Contested Space

### 5.2.1 Development of the Ledra Street Crossing Point

The preparation for opening Ledra Street Crossing Point started in the last months of 2005. Northern Cyprus started the preparation in November 2005 and demolished the wall at Ledra Street Crossing Point on November 24. The government built a bridge so that pedestrians and military zones would be separated and secured. However, the bridge brought some political conflicts between two governments. South Cyprus made a statement saying that the preparations started without the agreement of both sides and that the building of the bridge was a wrong decision. Because of that, the South side didn't support the decision to open the Ledra Street Crossing Point in 2005. After two years of conflict and effort, The Northern Government decided to demolish the bridge on January 6, 2007. After the decision, the south side decided to demolish their wall as well between March 8 and 10, 2007.



Figure 29: Bridge view from Southside of the Ledra Street Crossing Point (2005-2007) ("The Story of a Wall. The Lokmaci/Ledra Barricade," n.d.)



Figure 30: Bridge view from North side of the Ledra Street Crossing Point (2005-2007) ("The Story of a Wall. The Lokmaci/Ledra Barricade," n.d.)

The Ledra Street Crossing Point opened after an agreement between both presidents and was sponsored by the UN on April 3, 2008. Both Municipalities of Nicosia started to clean up this abundant space after 45 years. As seen in figure 31, the space is 5 metres wide and 70 metres long and has a significant role in the urban context of Nicosia.


Figure 31: The division and circulation of the Ledra Street Crossing Point (drawn by author)



Figure 32: Surrounding of Ledra Street Crossing Point (drawn by author)

The common name of the Crossing Points comes from the busiest and most famous street, Ledra Street. The Crossing point is usually called Lokmaci Crossing Point by the Northern part of the island. Lokmaci comes from the patisserie shop in the same location. The patisserie was famous for the lokma dessert, and the name of the crossing points comes from that. As a memorial to this patisserie, they served Lokma dessert to both communities on the opening day of the crossing point. Since the Ledra Street Crossing Point opened, nightlife in North Nicosia has been active, retail areas used mainly by the elderly have started to serve a broader user group, and this has led to the opening of new entertainment venues, restaurants, and stores. In addition, Ledra Street is the only Crossing Point located on the buffer zone that connects the shopping axis on both sides. In the southern part, it has increased the potential of this commercial street. Hence, a deliberate and well-coordinated approach to the development of this region results in an augmented contribution towards creating a more functional and significant area, thereby improving the overall quality of the urban public space. Nowadays, the area surrounding the Ledra Street Crossing Point is widely recognised as a prominent tourist attraction due to its abundance of captivating historical sites. Ledra Street, located within the Walled City of Southern Nicosia, remains a thriving commercial hub, boasting a multitude of attractions such as the Faneromeni Church, Eleftheria Square, Leventis Municipal Museum of Nicosia, as well as contemporary retail establishments, cafes, and restaurants. Conversely, on the North side, Arasta Street and Kyrenia Avenue, along with the historic commercial centre dating back to the Ottoman era, have endured. Notable landmarks in this area include the restored Buyuk Han, Kumarcilar Hani, a mediaeval Turkish Bath, Bandabuliya, Lusignan St. Sophia Cathedral, and the Bedesten.

The Ledra Street Crossing Point also started to change the habits of both communities because it broke the idea of not walking around the city as pedestrians. Cypriots usually prefer to use their vehicles, even for short distances. The area used to not be dynamic, and it was usually a little bit busy only during working hours before the opening of the crossing point. However, since the opening of the crossing point, it has become the busiest pedestrian crossing point in Cyprus, and it provides a good economic source because of commercial and tourism aspects.

Ledra Street Crossing Point in Nicosia, Cyprus, holds significant importance in promoting reconciliation and unity between the divided communities of the city. As a divided capital in the world, Nicosia's United Nations-controlled buffer zone serves as a physical reminder of the ongoing conflict between the Greek Cypriot and Turkish Cypriot populations. By organising various activities and events at this crossing point, residents and visitors from both sides have the opportunity to interact, fostering social engagement and breaking down barriers. These events also facilitate cultural exchange, promoting a better understanding and appreciation of each other's traditions and histories. Furthermore, the economic benefits of increased tourism and business activity in the area contribute to the local economy, encouraging support for peacebuilding efforts on the island. As a symbolic location, events at Ledra Street Crossing Point underscore the significance of cross-border interactions and emphasise the need for dialogue, cooperation, and peaceful coexistence in pursuit of a shared future for Nicosia.

| Year        | Total   | Important Dates  |
|-------------|---------|--|
|             | People  |  |
| 2005 - 2007 | Close   | Demolishing of the bridge between North and South side<br>of Ledra Street Crossing Point     |
| April 2008  | 673,529 | Preparation of the Ledra Street Crossing Point<br>Opening of the Ledra Street Crossing Point |
| 2009        | 830,301 | -  |
| 2010        | 925,344 | Woman Peace Platform   |

Table 11: Ledra Street Crossing Point people and important events year by year. (Source: Tourism Planning Office)

| 2011             | 906,899   | -   |
|------------------|-----------|---|
| 2012             | 893,910   | Unite Cyprus Now  |
|                  |           | Teacher Platform  |
| 2013             | 927,039   | -   |
| 2014             | 935,565   | Political Protests  |
|                  |           | Human chain for Hüseyin Akansoy and Petros Suppuris                     |
| 2015             | 944,634   | No to war event   |
| 2016             | 1,011,467 | Human chain for the both anniversary of the victims of<br>Chernobyl     |
|                  |           | 11 Protests for No Soldier in Nicosia                                   |
|                  |           | Dual time zone New Year Party   |
| 2017             | 1,095,986 | 45 Unite Cyprus Now events  |
|                  |           | Human chain for Peace Day   |
|                  |           | Playing flute with 100 people for peace                                 |
|                  |           | New Year Event  |
|                  |           | Unite Cyrus Now discussion event (every Saturday)                       |
| 2018             | 1,116,627 | Presentation – from one checkpoint to another                           |
|                  |           | International Day Against Racism  |
|                  |           | Journey into Cyprus music and dance acts                                |
|                  |           | Unite Cyprus discussions (every Saturday)                               |
| 2019             | 1,140,219 | Open discussion for the development of Cyprus issue                     |
|                  |           | Panel: Federation political equality and power sharing                  |
| 2020             | 146,290   | Restrictions and temporarily closure of crossing points due to Covid-19 |
|                  |           |   |
|                  |           | Protests against closure of the Ledra Street Crossing Point             |
|                  |           | Protest: Standing against fear and division                             |
| 2021             | 226,067   | 4 June 2021 Reopening of the Ledra Street Crossing Point                |
| -October<br>2022 | 690,639   | -   |

In addition to that, it's a focal point for NGOs and societies for events because of the location of the space. The space of the crossing point hosts many events and activities to show the voice of the people in culture, art, and politics. These activities include events organised by many NGOs to connect and integrate the communities and create a common space for them. Apart from this, it has hosted many different variations, including panels organised to raise awareness, actions on climate change or human rights, art and music events, and protests supporting not only the reunification of the two communities but also the political division of the two communities. Even the temporary closure of the space due to the pandemic in 2020 had a big impact on protesting the decision; although Ledra Street Crossing Point was closed, the protest or event arrangements of the protesters on both sides of the space show the meaning and importance of the area (see table 11 for more information). For these reasons, Ledra Street Crossing Point is transforming into a conflict and reconciliation space at the same time. Greek and Turkish Cypriots and organisations perceive the area as the most dynamic space for both communities.

#### 5.2.2 Selection Criteria: Reasons for choosing Ledra Street Crossing Point

The decision to choose crossing points focuses on pedestrian access crossing points. The reason behind this is the absence of opportunities for leisure or engagement in activities at the vehicle access points, thus emphasising the significance of transforming the space in the context of the research. In this context, the investigation of the usage of those spaces (crossing points), The initial areas chosen for investigation in this study were Ledra Palace and Ledra Street crossing points in Nicosia. These locations were selected due to their status as the only pedestrian crossing points in the area, based on the findings of prior research. Ledra Palace Crossing Point has a physically bigger space, but Ledra Street Crossing Point is more active because of its location advantage, and the events in Ledra Street Crossing Point come into prominence. When considering the various crossing points in terms of events, it becomes evident that the Derinya Crossing Point had a limited number of occurrences. Additionally, it is noteworthy that the Ledra Palace Crossing Point features a structure known as Home for Cooperation. There are no additional activities or events observable on any other crossing points. Apart from these, there was no activity or event at other crossing points in Cyprus.

Even though non-governmental organisations have physical space in Home for Cooperation at Ledra Palace Crossing Point, they prefer to do the events and activities in Ledra Street Crossing Point because they believe that they can reach more people there and as a result their impact will be more powerful. All research and case studies show that the Ledra Street Crossing Point is the most effective Crossing Point in terms of the location and the physical structure of the space. Because Ledra Street Crossing Point is in the middle of a commercial and important street called Ledra Street.

Before 1974, the year of the creation of the buffer zone, Ledra Street was a fluid artery without any blockage. The reconnection of Ledra Street brought a symbolic representation of peace to the environment, acting as an element that bridges the two communities. One of the studies undertaken by the Peace Research Institute (PRIO) revealed that the opening of Ledra Street Crossing Point increased social contact between Greek and Turkish Cypriots across the Buffer Zone (Hatay, 2020). It also acted as a trigger for the revitalization of Nicosia's commercial sector. In the year 1963, the island did not exhibit any tangible form of partition. The establishment of the buffer zone commenced in 1963, with the initial groundwork being laid. The buffer zone, which reached its definitive configuration in 1974, remains in its current state. The opening of crossing points commenced in 2003, with the Ledra Street crossing point being established in 2008 following negotiations that were hindered by bureaucratic and political challenges. Since 2008, the Ledra Street crossing has witnessed the initiation of numerous diverse activities, establishing itself as a highly frequented space for crossings.



Figure 33: Development of the Ledra Street Crossing Point by years

# 5.3 Implementation of the TCS\_SP Model at Ledra Street Crossing Point

## 5.3.1 Implementation of the Tasks in Evaluation Criteria of Contested Spaces, Experiences and Potentialities

The observations of the researcher's memories and own experiences are a big part of the evaluation process due to the limitations and restrictions of the Ledra Street Crossing Point. In addition, the tasks are one of the crucial key points of the evaluation of the Criteria of tested Spaces, experiences, and Potentialities in the TCS\_SP model. These tasks (table 8) guided the researcher in the evaluation of the model. The researcher should ensure the tasks are measurable or understandable to evaluate and make a comprehensive evaluation of each factor of the TCS\_SP model.



Figure 34: TCS\_SP Model of Ledra Street Crossing Point

## **5.3.1.1 Evaluation of Space Inquiry**

The evaluation of the space inquiry includes the criteria of contested Space and undefined Space. The researcher starts to investigate if the determined case study area meets the contested space criteria. Such spaces, whether they are physical regions, socio-cultural landscapes, or political arenas, often serve as focal points for significant social, economic, and political conflicts. By comprehending the underlying features and dynamics of these contested spaces, researchers can gain insights into the complex interplay of competing interests and power struggles that shape human societies. Secondly, delving into the characteristics of these spaces enables a deeper understanding of the multifaceted nature of identity, ideology, and territoriality, fostering a nuanced comprehension of historical and contemporary geopolitical challenges.

|   | CONTESTED SPACES  |              |
|---|---|--------------|
| Criteria  | Description of the Criteria   | Tasks        |
| Damaged or<br>Empty   | Examines the concept of damaged or empty urban<br>spaces and their impact on the surrounding<br>environment and society.  | 3.d.i        |
| Divided by<br>religion,<br>language or<br>culture           | Explores the challenges of creating a sense of<br>common belonging in divided societies that are<br>characterized by differences in religion, language, or<br>culture.                  | 3.a          |
| Shared<br>Space   | Discusses the need to create shared public spaces in<br>contested areas to promote coexistence and foster<br>associational relationships across divides.                                | 1.b          |
| A role to<br>play in<br>shaping<br>spaces of<br>opportunity | Explores the role of urban planning in shaping<br>spaces of opportunity and contributing to the<br>transformation of urban conflicts into more inclusive<br>and equitable environments. | 2.a &<br>3.e |

 Table 12: Task Determinations, Definitions and Measurements of Contested Spaces

 CONTESTED SPACES

| Equity and rights | Examines the importance of equity and rights in<br>contested spaces, particularly in urban planning, to<br>ensure fair distribution of resources and<br>opportunities among different social groups. | 3.b.ii  |
|-------------------|--|---------|
| Inviting<br>space | Discusses how architectural practices can create<br>inviting spaces that provide refuge from violence<br>and turmoil.  | 3.b.iii |

## • Damaged or Empty

The current condition and qualitative status of each structure in the area encircling the Ledra Street Crossing Point were evaluated in order to investigate the area's damage or vacancy.



Figure 35: Building Condition Analysis (drawn by author)

Generally, like all the post-war areas, the buildings and environment were damaged and empty because of the abundance, as seen in Figure 36. However, after the opening of the Ledra Street Crossing Point, as seen in Figure 53, most of the buildings facing the Ledra Street Crossing Point were restored. However, for some of the buildings, only the facade is renovated, and the inside and other structural elements of the building are still damaged. The ruined buildings are surrounded by trees.



Figure 36: South to North Perspective of Ledra Street Crossing Point before the opening (BRT Archive,2004)



Figure 37: Intersection Point of Ledra Street Crossing Point before the opening (BRT Archive, 2004)



Figure 38: North to South Perspective of Ledra Street Crossing Point before the opening (BRT Archive, 2004)

#### • Divided by religion, language or culture

As seen in Figure 39, the division of the buffer zone affects the surrounding area physically. Greek Cypriots and Turkish Cypriots have common cultures and traditions, however, the majority of the population in South Cyprus adheres to the Greek Orthodox Christian faith, and the majority of the population in North Cyprus adheres to Islam. On the other hand, language is also another division in Cyprus. Turkish is the language predominantly being spoken by the Turkish Cypriot community residing in North Cyprus, and the majority of the population in South Cyprus speaks Greek as their first language. Greek is the official language of the Republic of Cyprus. However, both Greek and Turkish hold equal status and are used in various official capacities, including government, legislation, administration, and the judiciary in South Cyprus.



Figure 39: Buffer zone in Cyprus (drawn by author)

## • Shared Space

Historically, Ledra Street has been a bustling commercial and cultural hub, connecting different parts of Nicosia, the capital city. Its central location and

historical significance make it an ideal site for fostering interactions and bridging divides. Politically, the shared space reflects efforts towards reconciliation and promoting peaceful coexistence between the Greek Cypriot, Turkish Cypriot, and other communities. By allowing more free movement and facilitating interactions between individuals from both sides, Ledra Street Crossing Point serves as a tangible symbol of cross-cultural exchange and understanding. Additionally, the shared space contributes to confidence-building measures by enhancing trust and promoting dialogue between the communities. Socially, the shared space provides opportunities for people from different backgrounds to interact, engage in economic activities, and promote cultural exchange. This fosters a sense of shared ownership and belonging, challenges divisive narratives, and fosters a shared vision for the future. The designation of Ledra Street Crossing Point as a shared space reflects the aspirations for peace, reconciliation, and a united Cyprus.

| Year        | Important Dates   |
|-------------|---|
| 2005 - 2007 | Demolishing of the bridge between North and South side of Ledra |
|             | Street Crossing Point   |
| April 2008  | Preparation of the Ledra Street Crossing Point                  |
|             | Opening of the Ledra Street Crossing Point                      |
| 2009        | -   |
| 2010        | Woman Peace Platform  |
| 2011        | -   |
| 2012        | Unite Cyprus Now  |
|             | Teacher Platform  |
| 2013        | -   |
| 2014        | Political Protests  |

 Table 13: Timeline and sequence of events of Ledra Street Crossing Point.

 Vac

|      | Human chain for Hüseyin Akansoy and Petros Suppuris              |
|------|--|
| 2015 | No to war event  |
| 2016 | Human chain for the both anniversary of the victims of Chernobyl |
|      | 11 Protests for No Soldier in Nicosia                            |
|      | Dual time zone New Year Party                                    |
| 2017 | 45 Unite Cyprus Now events                                       |
|      | Human chain for Peace Day  |
|      | Playing flute with 100 people for peace                          |
|      | New Year Event   |
|      | Unite Cyrus Now discussion event (every Saturday)                |
| 2018 | Presentation – from one checkpoint to another                    |
|      | International Day Against Racism                                 |
|      | Journey into Cyprus music and dance acts                         |
|      | Unite Cyprus discussions (every Saturday)                        |
| 2019 | Open discussion for the development of Cyprus issue              |
|      | Panel: Federation political equality and power sharing           |
| 2020 | Restrictions and temporarily closure of crossing points due to   |
|      | Covid-19   |
|      | Protests against closure of the Ledra Street Crossing Point      |
|      | Protest: Standing against fear and division                      |
| 2021 | 4 June 2021 Reopening of the Ledra Street Crossing Point         |

## • A role to play in shaping spaces of opportunity

As seen in Table 13 and previous studies, Ledra Street Crossing Point in Cyprus holds significant importance in shaping opportunities, including peace activities, cultural and art events, and panels, due to its unique position as a shared space that promotes interaction and collaboration between the communities. By serving as a central meeting place, the crossing point provides a platform for peace-building initiatives, bringing together individuals and organisations dedicated to fostering dialogue, reconciliation, and conflict resolution. Moreover, Ledra Street becomes a vibrant cultural hub, hosting a wide array of art exhibitions, cultural festivals, and performances that showcase the rich heritage and diverse traditions of both communities. These events not only celebrate their shared cultural identity but also encourage cultural exchange, understanding, and appreciation. Additionally, panels and discussions held at Ledra Street Crossing Point facilitate intellectual discourse on critical issues such as politics, human rights, and social justice, further promoting dialogue and knowledge-sharing among the communities. The dynamic nature of Ledra Street as a shared space creates fertile ground for peacebuilding, cultural enrichment, and intellectual engagement, shaping diverse opportunities that contribute to a harmonious and prosperous future for Cyprus.

## • Equity and rights

Ensuring equity and protecting rights within Ledra Street Crossing Point in Cyprus is a crucial aspect of fostering an inclusive and fair environment for all individuals. As a shared space, it is imperative to uphold principles of equality, non-discrimination, and respect for human rights. Especially Non-Governmental organisations and civil associations are trying to ensure that all individuals, regardless of their ethnic, cultural, or religious backgrounds, have equal opportunities to participate in economic activities, cultural events, and dialogue at Ledra Street Crossing Point. However, Burocratic barriers are isolating the ethnicities from participating in the events or activities in this space. If visitors cannot show their passport or identity card, they cannot enter the space. Also, if the visitors are not eligible to enter according to the rules of both sides, they can't enter the space, which is against the equality of the usage of public spaces.

#### • Inviting space

Ledra Street Crossing Point, located within the Buffer Zone that divides South and North Nicosia, stands as a remarkable example of a contested yet inviting space. Its significance arises from the unique circumstances surrounding Nicosia as a divided capital city in the world. Despite the contested nature of the space, the crossing point serves as a symbolic bridge, encouraging interaction, dialogue, and cultural exchange. By providing a platform for shared experiences, Ledra Street Crossing Point contributes to fostering mutual understanding, reconciliation, and the exploration of shared identities. It exemplifies the potential for overcoming divisions and creating a space that promotes unity and peace in the context of Nicosia's divided status as a capital city. Upon careful evaluation of the aforementioned criteria, it can be asserted that this space is contested.

The TCS\_SP model also investigates the undefined space characteristics to be able to understand the needs and problems of the determined case study area. The model is querying whether the Ledra Street crossing point, which the model has set as a contested space, is an undefined space. Understanding undefined space allows for a more comprehensive grasp of the complexities of human interactions with their surroundings, shedding light on how societies adapt, create, and transform spaces over time. The evaluation of examination is conducted based on the criteria outlined in Table 14.

| Criteria   | Description of the Criteria   | Tasks   |
|--|---|---------|
| Incapable of<br>beneficial use                                 | Vacant land that has been unused for years<br>and requires treatment for beneficial use.  | 3.e     |
| Passive useless entity   | Vacant spaces are perceived as passive,<br>useless entities forming edges and obstacles<br>within the urban environment               | 3.b.i   |
| Catastrophic<br>neighbourhoods<br>within the city              | Border vacuums contribute to the creation of catastrophic neighborhoods within the city.  | 3.b.i   |
| Corrupting the social<br>and economic well-<br>being           | Neglected undefined spaces can lead to<br>economic decline, corrupting the social and<br>economic well-being of the surrounding area. | 3.b.ii  |
| Psychological<br>malaise                                       | Neglected undefined spaces can contribute to<br>psychological malaise among residents in the<br>surrounding area.                     | 3.b.iii |
| Prepares that ground<br>for (re)development<br>within the city | Undefined spaces hold potential for future development and play a role in the city's revitalization.                                  | 3.e     |

Table 14: Criteria, Description of the Criteria, and Tasks of Undefined Spaces UNDEFINED SPACE

## • Incapable of beneficial use

The crossing point's layout may not effectively accommodate the flow of pedestrians efficiently. The bureaucratic regulations, such as showing a passport or ID, lead to congestion and inefficiency. As seen in figure 40, the lack of adequate amenities and facilities, such as seating areas or resting spots, may hinder the overall user experience and make the crossing point less user-friendly. Furthermore, if the crossing point fails to integrate seamlessly with the surrounding urban fabric or lacks aesthetic appeal, it may diminish its potential as a vibrant and attractive public space. If there are security concerns or political tensions associated with the crossing point, it could deter visitors and limit its positive impact as a welcoming and inclusive space.



Figure 40: Ledra Street crossing Point from North to South perspective (Source: Zayimtsyan, 2017)

## • Passive useless entity

The crossing point's functionality may lack engagement and fail to activate the surrounding urban environment. Its passive nature could be attributed to a lack of integration with the surrounding buildings and public spaces, resulting in a disconnect from the overall urban fabric. The crossing point cannot offer any significant architectural or functional features that contribute to the enhancement of the user experience or the promotion of social interaction. Additionally, if the crossing point does not serve as a focal point or gathering space, it runs the risk of lacking the ability to create a distinct sense of location or community identity. Furthermore, NGOs and other associations are regularly organising events, but there are limited activities due to bureaucratic regulations and the long approval process

from the UN. As a consequence of this, the area experiences underutilization and neglect, resulting in a lack of meaningful contribution to the urban environment.

## • Catastrophic neighbourhoods within the city

It is evident that the Ledra Street Crossing Point has led to catastrophic conditions within the neighbouring areas of the city. The presence of the crossing point might have disrupted the surrounding neighbourhoods in various ways. One possible reason for this is the lack of proper planning and integration of the crossing point with the existing urban fabric. If the design fails to consider the needs and characteristics of the surrounding neighbourhoods, it can result in a severe mismatch in terms of scale, aesthetics, and functionality. The discontinuation of the street is creating a blockage for the flow of the space. This disconnect can lead to a sense of alienation and visual discordance, causing the neighbourhoods to suffer from a loss of identity and coherence. Additionally, the increased pedestrian movement associated with the crossing point have caused congestion within the neighbourhoods, further deteriorating their liveability and quality of life. The catastrophic conditions within these neighbourhoods highlight the importance of careful urban planning and design, ensuring that architectural interventions align with the needs and aspirations of the existing communities



Figure 41: Abandoned buildings surrounding the Ledra Street Crossing Point (source: Google earth,2003)

#### • Corrupting the social and economic well-being

The disruption to the community's social fabric by the crossing point is one of the causes of this corruption. The influx of tourists, increased commercialization, and altered urban dynamics resulting from the crossing point have led to a shift in the neighbourhood's social dynamics, potentially eroding its traditional values and sense of community. Furthermore, the commercialization and focus on tourism may have led to an imbalance in the local economy, with an overemphasis on tourist-related businesses at the expense of local enterprises. This can result in economic inequalities and a loss of economic opportunities for the local population, further exacerbating social divisions and harming the overall well-being of the community. In order to achieve sustainable development and maintain the social fabric and economic vitality of a neighbourhood, it is imperative for architectural interventions to thoroughly consider the social and economic dimensions of the area.

## • Psychological malaise

The presence of a crossing point in this context may evoke feelings of division, conflict, and unease among the residents and visitors. The historical and political significance associated with the crossing point, combined with the physical barriers and security measures, can create a sense of psychological unease and a reminder of the underlying tensions in the area. Additionally, the constant surveillance and heightened security measures may generate a feeling of anxiety and discomfort, further contributing to psychological distress. These factors can impact the mental well-being of individuals, potentially leading to psychological malaise within the community. The psychological impact of such architectural elements and strive to create inclusive and harmonious environments that promote well-being and alleviate psychological burdens.

186

#### • Prepares that ground for (re)development within the city

The crossing point, due to its strategic location and historical significance, starts to attract attention and interest from various stakeholders, including Non-Governmental Organisations, civic societies, architects, and urban planners. The Nicosia Master Plan's Buffer Zone Project is one example of the effort involved in the redevelopment process of the Buffer Zone. The increased accessibility and connectivity facilitated by the crossing point can stimulate economic activity and create opportunities for revitalization and regeneration in the surrounding areas. This can lead to the emergence of new businesses, cultural venues, and public spaces, thereby transforming the urban fabric and enhancing the overall vibrancy of the city. The presence of the crossing point can also encourage dialogue and collaboration among Greek Cypriots, Turkish Cypriots, and other communities, fostering a sense of unity and shared purpose. Through careful planning and thoughtful design interventions, the Ledra Street Crossing Point can lay the groundwork for (re)development initiatives, creating a favourable environment for urban transformation and growth in the Walled City of Nicosia. Taking into account all of the criteria listed above, it can be observed that this area exhibits some undefined spatial characteristics. It can be argued that contested spaces possess characteristics that can be described as undefined spaces.

#### 5.3.1.2 Evaluation of Users and Experience Process

After investigating the constrained space and undefined space characteristics in the TCS\_SP model, It is also crucial to research the experiences of the space. The study of the relationship between users and experiences allows for a deeper understanding of how individuals perceive and interact with their environments, shedding light on the intricate interplay between cognition, emotions, and spatial cognition. By

exploring the subjective aspects of space, researchers can unravel the diverse ways in which cultural, social, and psychological factors influence the construction of meaning and identity within a given context. Secondly, comprehending the experiential dimensions of space contributes to the enrichment of architectural, urban planning, and design disciplines, fostering the creation of more human-centred and sustainable environments. Furthermore, investigations into the experience of space facilitate the examination of the effects of space on human well-being and quality of life, guiding policymakers and practitioners in crafting interventions that optimise spatial settings to promote positive experiences.

| Criteria                              | Description of the Criteria  | Tasks             |
|---------------------------------------|--|-------------------|
| Altering<br>human<br>behavior         | Exploration focusing on how spatial perception and our<br>experience of place can influence and shape human<br>behavior, prompting individuals to adapt and respond to<br>their surroundings.                            | 3.b.iii           |
| Oppurtunity<br>to interact            | Emphasis on the significance of interactive experiences<br>with the built environment, highlighting how they<br>provide opportunities for individuals to engage, connect,<br>and derive meaning from their surroundings. | 3.b.iii           |
| Mental<br>representatio<br>n of space | How individuals construct mental representations of the<br>built environment, encompassing the cognitive<br>processes involved in perceiving, organising, and<br>recalling spatial information.                          | 3.d.i &<br>3.d.ii |
| Recollection of space                 | Exploration of the process by which individuals<br>recollect and remember their spatial experiences,<br>examining how memories of spaces are formed and<br>influence our perceptions and interactions with them.         | 3.b.iii           |
| Human<br>reaction and<br>response     | Examination of the ways in which individuals react and<br>respond to stimuli within their spatial environment,<br>considering the subjective and embodied nature of<br>human experiences in relation to space.           | 3.b.iii           |

 Table 15: Criteria, Description of the Criteria, and Tasks of Experience of the Spaces

 EXPERIENCE OF THE SPACE

#### • Altering human behavior

Firstly, as a pedestrian crossing point between previously divided neighbourhoods, it encourages interaction and integration between people from different backgrounds, fostering social cohesion and breaking down barriers. The act of crossing the point can symbolise a shared desire for peace and unity, influencing individuals' attitudes and promoting a more inclusive mindset. Furthermore, the symbolic and historical significance of the crossing point can evoke emotional responses and a sense of collective memory, shaping individuals' perceptions and behaviours towards the space. As a result, the Ledra Street Crossing Point has the potential to act as a catalyst for behavioural change, social interaction, and a sense of shared identity among individuals within the city.

#### • Oppurtunity to interact

The Ledra Street Crossing Point serves as a significant space of opportunity for interaction due to its unique characteristics and location. As a pedestrian crossing point connecting previously divided neighbourhoods, it creates a physical and symbolic bridge between different communities, cultures, and backgrounds. With the help of Non-Governmental Organisations and associates, the crossing point attracts a diverse range of people, including residents, tourists, and commuters, enhancing the chances of meaningful encounters and cultural exchanges. This vibrant mix of individuals fosters a sense of community and allows for the sharing of experiences, fostering a greater understanding and appreciation for one another. In this way, the Ledra Street Crossing Point presents a valuable space of opportunity for people to interact, creating a more inclusive and socially connected urban environment.

#### • Mental representation of space

The Ledra Street Crossing Point holds the potential to become a mental representation of space due to its significant role in the collective consciousness of the city's inhabitants. As a physical manifestation of connection and reconciliation, it symbolises the overcoming of political, social, and cultural barriers that once divided the city. The crossing point serves as a focal point for memories, narratives, and emotions associated with the city's history and the process of reunification. People perceive and remember the space not only for its physical characteristics but also for the intangible meanings it represents. Its presence evokes a sense of unity, resilience, and hope, influencing the way individuals mentally map and understand the city. By embodying the aspirations and struggles of the community, the Ledra Street Crossing Point transcends its physicality and becomes a powerful symbol in shaping the mental representation of the city's space, identity, and collective memory.

## • Recollection of space

The Ledra Street Crossing Point serves as a physical site that triggers recollections and memories of the city's divided past, evoking a sense of nostalgia and reflection. The presence of crossing points, barriers, and remnants of conflict within the surrounding area reinforces the recollection of historical events and the impact they had on the city and its inhabitants. Additionally, the architectural elements, such as historical buildings, of the crossing point contribute to its role as a recollection of space. The juxtaposition of historical buildings, the interplay of light and shadow, and the integration of symbolic elements all combine to create a sensory experience that elicits recollections and fosters a connection to the city's history. Furthermore, the social and cultural activities that take place at the crossing point, such as public gatherings, art events, and performances, contribute to the recollection of space by creating a shared narrative and fostering a collective memory of the city's past and present.

#### • Human reaction and response

Visitors to Ledra Street Crossing Point often exhibit varied reactions and responses influenced by the unique context of the Buffer Zone and the presence of abandoned and ruined spaces nearby. The crossing point serves as a physical manifestation of the divided city, evoking emotions of curiosity, contemplation, and reflection. Some visitors may feel a sense of intrigue and fascination, as they witness the tangible reminder of the political and historical complexities of the division. The combination of vibrant commercial activity on Ledra Street with the remnants of abandoned structures nearby can elicit contrasting emotions of hope and melancholy. Moreover, the presence of these abandoned spaces may spark discussions about urban regeneration and the potential for revitalization in the area. Visitors may also respond to the crossing point with empathy, acknowledging the human impact of the division and the desire for reunification. In conclusion, the reactions and responses of visitors to Ledra Street Crossing Point are shaped by the complex interplay between the physical environment, the historical significance, and the aspirations for a united future.

## **5.3.1.3 Evaluation of Revealing the Potentiality Process**

The last process of the evaluation criteria for contested spaces, experiences, and potentialities is revealing the potentiality process. The study examines the potential of the selected case study area for transformation into a public space. It starts with investigating the potentiality of the space. Understanding the potentiality of space enables scholars to grasp the latent possibilities and capacities that a given environment holds, unlocking a realm of untapped opportunities for creative, social, and economic endeavours. Exploration of space's potentiality provides valuable insights into the processes of urbanisation, spatial transformation, and the shaping of human experiences, informing policymakers and practitioners to make informed decisions that align with the long-term sustainability and development of a community or region. Table 16 presents the criteria, descriptions of the evaluations, and tasks pertaining to the Ledra Street crossing point.

| POTENTIALITY OF THE SPACE          |   |         |
|------------------------------------|---|---------|
| Criteria                           | Description of the Criteria   | Tasks   |
| Easy access                        | When urban spaces provide easy access, users can<br>derive pleasure from using the space in ways that align<br>with their personal lifestyle, enhancing their overall<br>experience. Urban spaces should aim to provide<br>pleasurable human experiences, allowing users to<br>engage with their surroundings and derive satisfaction<br>from their interaction with the space. | 3.b.ii  |
| Urban<br>fluidity<br>(circulation) | Explores the concept of urban fluidity, emphasizing<br>the constant motion and flow within the urban<br>environment, which leads to new encounters and<br>interactions.   | 3.b.ii  |
| Testimony to the past              | Spaces, through their design and historical context,<br>serve as testimonies to the past, reflecting cultural<br>identity and historical significance.  | 3.c     |
| Multiple<br>Functions              | Spaces that serve multiple functions, such as walking, cycling, and observation, enhance their potentiality and cater to the diverse needs and preferences of users   | 3.b.ii  |
| Interact with<br>surrounding       | Spaces should be designed to encourage interaction<br>with the surrounding environment, creating a<br>connection between users and their immediate<br>surroundings.   | 3.b.i   |
| Emotional<br>attachment            | Mental aspects of spaces are constructed through<br>thoughts and modified by experience, involving<br>analogy mappings and activated structures from long-<br>term memory   | 3.b.iii |

Table 16: Criteria, Description of the Criteria, and Tasks of Potentiality of the Spaces

| Pleasure of   | When users find pleasure in using a space, it enhances   | 3.b.iii |
|---------------|--|---------|
| the human to  | their overall experience and satisfaction.               |         |
| use the space |  |         |
|               |  |         |
| Hope for the  | It highlights the hope for the future that these spaces  | 2.a &   |
| future        | represent, offering opportunities for positive change    | 2.b     |
|               | and envisioning a better future.                         |         |
|               |  |         |
| Meaning of    | Emphasizes the meaning attributed to urban areas,        | 3.a     |
| the area for  | which enhances their potentiality by reflecting cultural |         |
| users         | identity, historical background, and fostering a deeper  |         |
| (historical & | connection with users.                                   |         |
| cultural)     |  |         |
|               |  |         |
|               |  |         |

## Easy access

The restricted access and bureaucratic barriers associated with the Ledra Street Crossing Point in the Buffer Zone contribute to the perception that there is a lack of convenient accessibility. The crossing point's location in a contested area adds a layer of complexity and security concerns, leading to stricter regulations and control over who can pass through. Requiring a passport or ID for crossing restricts accessibility for individuals who may not possess the necessary documentation or face difficulties in obtaining it. These restrictions and bureaucratic procedures create barriers that impede the ease of access for many people, particularly those who are marginalised or lack the required documentation. As a result, the crossing point is not easily accessible to a broader range of individuals, potentially limiting their ability to interact and engage with the spaces on either side of the Buffer Zone.



Figure 42. Ledra Street Crossing Point axe (drawn by author)

## • Urban Fluidity (circulation)

The presence of Buffer Zone, the contested nature of the area, and the restrictions imposed on crossing create barriers to the smooth flow of people and urban activity. The requirement of passports or IDs, as well as bureaucratic procedures, limits the number of individuals who can freely move across the crossing point. This hinders the exchange of goods, services, and ideas, which are essential for fostering urban circulation and fluidity. Additionally, the physical infrastructure of the crossing point is not designed to accommodate large volumes of pedestrian traffic, further impeding the ease of movement. As a result, the Ledra Street Crossing Point does not exhibit significant urban circulation and fluidity as a street, inhibiting the dynamic interactions typically associated with vibrant urban spaces.

## • Testimony to the past

Ledra Street Crossing Point serves as a testimony to the past due to its historical significance and the layers of memory it encapsulates. The crossing point holds symbolic value as a physical manifestation of the division that existed between the two sides of the city. It bears witness to the complex political and social history of the region, representing the consequences of conflict and the longing for unity. The physical remnants, such as the buffer zone and crossing points, stand as reminders of a divided past. Moreover, the architectural elements and urban fabric in the vicinity reflect the evolution of the area over time, from historical roots. The presence of historical landmarks, cultural heritage, and the collective memory of the local population further contribute to the testimonial nature of the Ledra Street Crossing Point, allowing it to serve as a poignant reminder of the past. As seen in Figure 43 and 44, the Ledra Street Crossing Point has a unique silhouette that reflects the historical importance of the Walled City of Nicosia.



Figure 43: West Silhouette of Ledra Street Crossing Point



Figure 44: East Silhouette of Ledra Street Crossing Point (Drawing by author using online sources. Drawn with approximate dimensions)

#### • Multiple Functions

Ledra Street Crossing Point serves a few functions that contribute to its significance and role within the urban fabric, but it is still not a multifunctional space. Firstly, it functions as a physical connection and transit point between the two sides of the divided city, facilitating the movement of people across the border. It also serves as a symbolic bridge, representing the desire for reunification and fostering a sense of shared identity. However, the functions are limited due to bureaucratic barriers and a lack of awareness about the space, and visitors usually don't feel like spending time in the space if there are no events or activities. Additionally, the crossing point has gained importance as a platform for political demonstrations, highlighting its role in advocating for social change and expressing public sentiment with the help of Non-Governmental Organisations and associations.

## • Interact with the surrounding

Ledra Street Crossing Point intricately interacts with its surrounding context, both physically and culturally. On a physical level, the layout of the crossing point integrates with the existing urban fabric, seamlessly connecting the divided sections of the city. The presence of shops, cafes, and cultural institutions near the crossing point encourages visitors to explore and interact with the local businesses, contributing to the vibrancy and vitality of the surrounding area. Moreover, the crossing point sometimes serves as a gathering space for events, demonstrations, and cultural activities, fostering a sense of community engagement and interaction. On the other hand, because Ledra Street Crossing Point is an under-controlled area, there is also disconnection with the street and its surroundings. The Buffer Zone exhibits a notable contrast in physical interaction with its surrounding area, characterised by the presence of abandoned and left spaces. This stands in a extraordinary contrast to the typical urban fabric observed in the Walled City of Nicosia.

## • Emotional attachment

Ledra Street Crossing Point holds a significant emotional attachment for the users of the space, primarily due to its historical and symbolic significance. The crossing point represents a tangible link between the divided communities, evoking feelings of hope, longing, and reconciliation. For those who have experienced the division firsthand or have grown up in its aftermath, the crossing point serves as a potent reminder of the shared history and the desire for unity. The act of crossing from one side to another can evoke a sense of emotional release, a feeling of bridging the gap and overcoming the barriers that have separated people for years. The space becomes a site of personal and collective narratives, where memories, stories, and emotions are intertwined. The crossing point in question holds significant implications for the individuals residing in the vicinity, as it symbolises their desires for harmony, understanding, and a sense of belonging. It becomes a place of reflection, contemplation, and even catharsis, fostering a deep emotional attachment that goes beyond the physical and architectural dimensions of the space.

• Pleasure of the human to use the space



Figure 45: The current condition of the building on the West Silhouette of Ledra Street Crossing Point, by the buffer zone axe (Source: Zayimtsyan, 2017))



Figure 46: The current condition of the building on the West Silhouette of Ledra Street Crossing Point, across the passport control point (Source: Schappert, 2019)

Despite the political, social, and historical complexities surrounding the site, the crossing point creates a sense of anticipation, curiosity, and connection for its users. The act of traversing the border and physically moving between different territories evokes a feeling of exploration and adventure, granting individuals a rare opportunity to engage with a contested space. The diverse sights, sounds, and sensory stimuli encountered along the way contribute to a multisensory experience, enriching the pleasure of the journey. Furthermore, the encounter with fellow travellers, both locals and visitors, fosters a sense of shared humanity and solidarity, transcending the barriers that exist in the wider context. The knowledge that the crossing point represents a bridge between divided communities adds an emotional layer to the experience, creating a sense of hope, resilience, and the possibility for change. In this way, the pleasure of using Ledra Street Crossing Point stems from the unique blend of exploration, human connection, and the potential for transformation that it encapsulates. Renovated buildings cannot be used because of the restrictions, which affect the variation and permeability of the functions.


Figure 47: Current conditions of the buildings on both sides of the path, South to North perspective (Source: Zayimtsyan, 2017)



Figure 48: The current condition of the building on the East Silhouette of Ledra Street Crossing Point, by the buffer zone axe (Source: Zayimtsyan, 2017)

#### • Hope for the future



Figure 49: Diagram of Ledra Street Crossing Point from Past- Present to Future (drawn by author)

Despite the challenges and complexities of the divided context in which it exists, the crossing point continues to serve as a tangible representation of the shared desire for a united future. Over the years, it has witnessed moments of connection, dialogue, and cooperation between individuals and communities from both sides. These interactions, though often limited and regulated, have showcased the potential for meaningful engagement and understanding. Additionally, the ongoing efforts by various stakeholders, including local authorities, organisations, and stakeholder initiatives, demonstrate a commitment to fostering dialogue, easing restrictions, and promoting cross-border exchanges. These collective endeavours indicate a recognition of the significance of Ledra Street Crossing Point as a symbolic and practical pathway towards a more integrated and peaceful future. With continued dedication, dialogue, and inclusive planning, there is hope that the crossing point can evolve into a vibrant, accessible and more successful place, facilitating increased interaction, economic opportunities, and social cohesion for the benefit of all.

### • Meaning of the area for users

The meaning of the Ledra Street Crossing Point for its users extends beyond its physical attributes and practical function. It holds deep symbolic significance and

embodies various layers of meaning. For many users, the crossing point represents a tangible manifestation of hope, reconciliation, and the aspiration for a united and peaceful future. It serves as a powerful symbol of overcoming division, bridging gaps, and fostering dialogue between communities that have long been separated by political and social barriers. The act of crossing the border becomes a personal and collective statement, representing resilience, determination, and the pursuit of freedom. Additionally, the space serves as a reminder of the shared history and cultural heritage of the region, evoking a sense of nostalgia and connection to the past. It is a space where diverse individuals and cultures converge, fostering a sense of inclusivity and the celebration of shared humanity. Ultimately, the meaning of the Ledra Street Crossing Point lies in its ability to evoke emotions, inspire reflection, and instill a sense of hope and possibility for a better future.

After the investigation of the potentiality of the space, public space criteria were investigated under the revealing the potentiality process of the TCS\_SP model. Public spaces serve as essential arenas for social interaction, community engagement, and the exercise of civic rights, making them vital components of urban and social landscapes.Table 17 presents the criteria pertaining to the public space of the TCS\_SP model, derived from the refined codes. Additionally, it provides a comprehensive description of the evaluation process and tasks associated with the Ledra Street Crossing Point.

 PUBLIC SPACE

 Criteria
 Description of the Criteria
 Tasks

 Commun
 Communal realm refers to the shared physical and social space where individuals from diverse backgrounds interact, exchange
 2.b

Table 17: Criteria, Description of the Criteria, and Tasks of of Public Spaces

| al realm                             | ideas, and engage in collective activities, fostering a sense of community and belonging.   |              |
|--------------------------------------|---|--------------|
| Democra<br>tic public<br>life        | Public spaces are essential for democratic public life, providing<br>publicly free access to diverse communities. They play a<br>significant role in shaping social interactions, cultural practices,<br>and political discourse. Understanding public spaces is crucial for<br>addressing contested spaces, where different groups may have<br>competing interests and needs. Public spaces should be designed<br>to accommodate a range of activities and foster social interaction,<br>making people feel safer and comfortable. | 3.b.iii      |
| Oppurtun<br>ity to<br>exchange       | Opportunity to exchange in public spaces refers to the favorable<br>conditions provided by these spaces for individuals from diverse<br>communities to interact, share experiences, and engage in<br>dialogue, fostering social connections, cultural understanding, and<br>the exchange of ideas and knowledge. Public spaces serve as<br>inclusive platforms where people can come together, breaking<br>barriers, and promoting mutual learning and cooperation.   | 2.b          |
| Publicly<br>Free<br>access           | Public spaces, including streets, squares, and parks, should provide<br>publicly free access to all community members. They serve as<br>shared resources and should accommodate diverse activities,<br>fostering social interaction. Designing inclusive public spaces<br>promotes equity and social cohesion.Public spaces should be<br>accessible and connected, ensuring that diverse groups' interests<br>and values are considered and accommodated.   | 3.b.i        |
| Intriguin<br>g space                 | Public spaces that are vital and crowded can become social spaces<br>when integrated with safety and security. Such spaces provide<br>intriguing environments that foster social interaction and cultural<br>exchange. By creating spaces that are designed for people, public<br>spaces can facilitate diverse social activities and contribute to<br>democratic public life.  | 1.a &<br>2.b |
| Feel safer<br>and<br>comforta<br>ble | Public spaces can reflect and reinforce existing social hierarchies.<br>Designing and operating public spaces that confront and redress<br>inequality requires a thorough understanding of these power<br>relations. Public safety is a key aspect, as it ensures that all<br>individuals feel safer and comfortable in these spaces.   | 3.b.iii      |
| Social<br>interactio<br>n            | Public spaces serve as important locations for facilitating social<br>interaction and fostering collective discussions centred around<br>shared interests. Public spaces should be designed to foster social<br>interaction, enabling individuals to engage with each other.  | 2.b          |

#### • Communal realm

The Ledra Street Crossing Point can be regarded as a communal realm due to its ability to unite individuals and foster a sense of shared experience and belonging. As a physical and symbolic threshold, the crossing point transcends political and social divisions, serving as a meeting place where individuals from different backgrounds, cultures, and ideologies converge. It creates a sense of community by providing a space for social interaction, dialogue, and exchange. The events and activities organised by Non-governmental organisations or civil societies lead people to gather, connect, and engage with one another, forming temporary communities that transcend geographical boundaries. This communal realm enables the expression of collective identity, facilitates the formation of social bonds, and promotes a sense of solidarity among those who use the space. It becomes a platform for shared activities, events, and celebrations where people come together to assert their unity and common purpose. Through its participatory nature, the Ledra Street Crossing Point starts to become a vibrant and dynamic communal realm, enriching the social fabric of the city and reinforcing the notion of a shared public space.

#### • Democratic public life

Ledra Street Crossing Point plays a significant role in fostering democratic public life through its spatial characteristics and the activities that unfold within it. As a public space, it offers opportunities for open dialogue, public gatherings, and the exchange of ideas. People from various backgrounds and perspectives can come together, engage in discussions, and express their opinions freely, contributing to the democratic process. As seen in Table 13, the crossing point serves as a platform for peaceful protests, demonstrations, and civic engagement, allowing individuals to exercise their democratic rights and voice their concerns. It represents a space where diverse voices can be heard, fostering inclusivity, tolerance, and respect for different viewpoints. The democratic public life in Ledra Street Crossing Point encourages active citizenship, empowers individuals to participate in decision-making processes, and promotes a sense of ownership and responsibility for the collective well-being.

#### • Oppurtunity to exchange

As a symbolic and physical boundary between two areas, it serves as a meeting point where people from different backgrounds can interact and exchange ideas, experiences, and perspectives. The crossing point attracts a diverse range of visitors, including locals, tourists, and commuters, creating a dynamic and vibrant atmosphere. The presence of shops, cafes, and other amenities along Ledra Street and Arasta Street further facilitates social interaction and exchange. Through these encounters, individuals have the chance to engage in meaningful conversations, share knowledge, and foster mutual understanding. The exchange that takes place at Ledra Street Crossing Point with the support of NGOs and Civic societies not only enriches the social fabric of the city but also promotes cross-cultural dialogue and the appreciation of diverse perspectives. It serves as a catalyst for creating connections, building relationships, and promoting a sense of unity in the community. Figure 50 illustrates a gathering at the Ledra Street Crossing point, wherein individuals hailing from both the Northern and Southern sides of the island convene to participate in a flute-playing event. This event symbolises the unification of the Northern and Southern parts of Nicosia through the art of music.



Figure 50: Bicommunal Flute Playing Event at Ledra Street Crossing Point on 2017 (source: Yeniduzen, 2017)

### • Publicly Free access

Ledra Street Crossing Point does not offer free public access due to its location in the Buffer Zone and the contested nature of the area. As seen in figure 51, access to the crossing point requires individuals to present their passports or identification documents and go through bureaucratic procedures and restrictions. The strict regulations and security measures in place limit the free and unrestricted movement of people. These access restrictions are implemented to ensure the safety and control of the area, considering the political and historical context surrounding the crossing. While the crossing point serves as a connecting link between one of the famous streets of the Walled City of Nicosia, the requirement for identification and the presence of security personnel highlight the controlled and regulated nature of access rather than a publicly free and open space.



Figure 51: Passport Control Area South Perspective (Source: Schappert, 2019)

## • Intriguing space

Ledra Street Crossing Point is an intriguing space due to its unique characteristics and historical significance. Situated in the Buffer Zone of Nicosia, it represents a physical and symbolic division between the two sides of the city. The presence of barricades, crossing points, and military personnel creates a sense of intrigue and curiosity among visitors. The crossing point acts as a tangible reminder of the complex political and social dynamics that have shaped the region. The layout of the space fosters a sense of anticipation and exploration as individuals navigate through the controlled environment. Moreover, the crossing point serves as a gateway for interactions between individuals from different cultural backgrounds, allowing for exchanges and encounters that challenge preconceived notions and foster a deeper understanding of the complexities of the conflict. The spatial tension and combination of elements make Ledra Street Crossing Point an intriguing space that invites exploration, contemplation, and reflection. The phenomenon of increasing crossing rates on Ledra Street Crossing Point can be observed in Table 18, until the beginning of the pandemic in 2019.

| Year  | 2008      | 2009      | 2010    | 2011      | 2012      |
|-------|-----------|-----------|---------|-----------|-----------|
| Total | 673,529   | 830,301   | 925,344 | 906,899   | 893,910   |
| Year  | 2013      | 2014      | 2015    | 2016      | 2017      |
| Total | 927,039   | 935,565   | 944,634 | 1,011,467 | 1,095,986 |
| Year  | 2018      | 2019      | 2020    | 2021      |           |
| Total | 1,116,627 | 1,140,219 | 146,290 | 226,067   |           |

Table 18: Visitors of Ledra Street Crossing Point year by year. (source : Tourism Planning Office)

## • Feel safer and comfortable

The experience of feeling safe and comfortable for users at Ledra Street Crossing Point is subjective and can vary depending on individual perspectives and circumstances. While the presence of security measures and authorities may instill a sense of safety, the overall atmosphere of the crossing point, with its historical context and contested nature, can create a certain level of unease or tension for some individuals. The restricted access and bureaucratic procedures required for crossing can also contribute to feelings of inconvenience and discomfort. Ultimately, the perception of safety and comfort at Ledra Street Crossing Point is influenced by a combination of personal feelings, the surrounding environment, and the individual's familiarity with and understanding of the political situation in the area.

### • Social interaction

Ledra Street Crossing Point provides a platform for social interactions, albeit within certain limitations. As a symbolic space situated in a contested area, it attracts people from different backgrounds, fostering opportunities for social exchange. Visitors, including locals and tourists, can engage in conversations, share experiences, and exchange cultural perspectives. Additionally, organised events and demonstrations by NGOs and civil society organisations that take place in the surrounding area can facilitate social engagement and dialogue. The event known as Unite Cyprus Now, as depicted in Figure 52, serves as an illustration of societal convergence during gatherings. Furthermore, it highlights the capability of the Ledra Street Crossing Point to function as a unifying space for both sides within the Walled City of Nicosia. However, it is important to acknowledge that the political and historical context of the crossing point can also influence the nature of social interactions, leading to discussions centred on shared experiences, political views, or cultural heritage. In general, Ledra Street Crossing Point starts to serve as a meeting point that encourages social interactions and the exchange of ideas among individuals, contributing to the social fabric of the area. However, the restrictions of the area and physical limitations, such as unused renovated buildings (figure 53), are reducing the contribution of the social fabric of the space.



Figure 52: Unite Cyprus Now event (source: Κατάργησαν, 2017)



Figure 53: Unused Renovated Building in Ledra Street Crossing Point (Source: Zayimtsyan, 2017)

## **5.3.2 Evaluation of Succesfull Criteria of Placemaking Process in Contested** Spaces: Ledra Street Crossing Point

Within the scope of the TCS\_SP model, the placemaking process has been taken into consideration since the Ledra Street crossing point has spatial potential and is a public space feature. Identifying the right stakeholders for contested spaces is essential due to the significant impact they have on the transformation process of the contested spaces. In contested spaces where various stakeholders with diverse interests, power dynamics, and perspectives are involved, engaging the appropriate stakeholders is crucial for achieving successful transformations. By involving these non-governmental organisations, a more comprehensive understanding of the complexities and dynamics of the Ledra Street Crossing Point can be gained, leading

to informed decision-making and inclusive processes. Furthermore, proceeding with a questionnaire allows for gathering valuable insights, perspectives, and data from stakeholders. Likert Scale questionnaires enable systematic data collection, providing a structured approach to gathering information on NGOs perceptions, needs, preferences, and priorities. This data serves as a valuable resource in informing the design, planning, and implementation of transformational strategies and interventions. The questionnaire can help identify shared goals, potential conflicts, and areas of collaboration among NGOs, fostering consensus-building and collaborative decision-making processes.

## 5.3.2.1 Data Collection of Succesfull Criteria of Placemaking Process in Ledra Street Crossing Point

As elaborated upon in the concluding section, the researcher asserts that the utilisation of a questionnaire (Appendix B) to involve the participants led to a participation rate of 126 people and produced more effective outcomes due to the intricate nature of the contested spaces, bureaucratic barriers, and political conflicts inherent in the case study area. The questionnaire was constructed on the five-point Likert scale (from (1) unimportant to (5) very important), a psychometric scale that is frequently used in research using questionnaires. The range of the Likert scale reflects their level of commitment and importance to a certain item (Sullivan and Artino, 2013). The scaling was adapted by us from the example of the Project for Public Spaces. The improved placemaking scale, which consists of 18 items, has 4 subscales that refer to key attributes that are mentioned in Figure 18. These key attributes were defined as sociability, access and linkages, uses and activities, and comfort and image. Consisting of a total of 18 items, the scale includes four key attributes. These subscales are defined as sociability (1st–5th), uses and activities

(6th–9th), access and linkages (10th–15th), and comfort and image (16th–18th). These evaluations were conducted by non-governmental organisations using questionnaires. The data for this study was collected through an online questionnaire platform called Survey Monkey. In total, 12 Non-Governmental Organisations were identified, and 126 people who matched the aforementioned profiles were selected.

## 5.3.2.2 Data Evaluation of Succesfull Criteria of Placemaking Process in Ledra

#### **Street Crossing Point**

In the total scaling of the data, 18-36 were defined as less important, 37-63 were defined as average, and 64-90 were defined as very important. In addition, sociability and access and linkages, which each consist of five items, were categorised into three levels: 5-11 less important, 12-18 average, and 19-25 very important. On the other hand, uses and activities and comfort and image, which consist of 4 items, were categorised again in three levels as the frequency total of the 4-item questions measuring image is scaled as less important (4–7), 8–11 average, and 12-16 very important. The reliability and validity of the questionnaire can be seen in Table 19, and the alpha value (=.922) has a reliability with a 0.05 margin of error, which shows that the research is reliable.

Table 19: Reliability Statistics of the survey

| Cronbach's Alpha | N of Items |
|------------------|------------|
| .922             | 18         |

The co-relation, frequencies, and crosstabulation of the results of the placemaking factors of the contested space were evaluated by Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS). The frequencies of the findings in line with the purpose of the study, frequency to see the results distribution, correlation test to find the

relationships between the subscales and factors, and cross tabulation to find a meaningful sense of these relationships were examined in order to find research questions.

In the context of a study on the successful transformation of contested spaces in the placemaking process, correlations serve as a valuable analytical tool to explore the relationships between various factors influencing this transformation. The identification of relevant variables plays a crucial role in this adaptation (Marans & Rodgers, 1975). According to Hinkle, Wiersma, and Jurs (2003), correlations quantify the strength and direction of linear relationships between two or more variables, allowing researchers to assess whether changes in one variable correspond with changes in another.

One of the primary reasons for studying correlations is their ability to uncover patterns and dependencies, enabling researchers to make predictions or test hypotheses. Dancey and Reidy (2017) highlighted the crucial role that correlations play in both descriptive and inferential statistics, assisting in the interpretation of empirical findings and drawing meaningful conclusions from the data.

Following the evaluation of the data, a recommendation can be contributed forth. Investigating correlations for future determined case study areas can also be helpful to identify key variables, enhance predictive accuracy, inform decision-making, detect multicollinearity, identify mediating and moderating factors, guide hypothesis development, and improve generalizability.

212

#### 5.3.2.3 Findings

## Frequency and Percentages of the Criteria in Placemaking Process Scale in Contested Spaces Model: Ledra Street Crossing Point

The importance of placemaking processes, key attributes, and criteria for NGOs in Cyprus was analysed accordingly. Moreover, it was determined whether the key attributes and significant criteria of the placemaking process were related to each other. While the very important valid percent of all key attributes is 69%, when the percentage order is examined individually, it is revealed that sociability is 76.2%, uses and activities are 61.9%, access and linkage are 61.1%, and comfort and image are 42.9%, respectively.

A descriptive statistical method known as frequency analysis displays the frequency of each response that the respondents chose. It shows that the level of social networks is 77.8%, which is very important for the respondents. 57.9% and 51.6% of the respondents think that sharing space use and public space usage criteria are very important success criteria for the placemaking process of Ledra Street Crossing Point, respectively. Additionally, 50.8% of the respondents identified the multifunctionality of the space as very important, and 45.2% noted the accessibility level of the space as very important too. Lastly, the NGOs respond with 38.9% as diversity of the user group in the space and 42.1% as pedestrian activity use, which are crucial criteria.

| Table 20: The average percentages of successful criteria and key attributes of Ledra |  |
|--|--|
| Street Crossing Point  |  |

| Key Attributes    | Criteria   | Ν   | Percentage |  |
|-------------------|--|-----|------------|--|
|                   |  |     | S          |  |
| Sociability       | Level of Social Networks (socializing)           | 126 | %100       |  |
| Sociability       | Sharing Space Use                                | 124 | 98.4%      |  |
| Uses & Activities | Public Space Usage                               | 122 | 96.8%      |  |
| Access & Linkages | Accessibility Level of the Space                 | 117 | 92.8%      |  |
| Uses & Activities | Multifunctionality of the Space                  | 117 | 92.8%      |  |
| Access & Linkages | Circulation(flow)of the Space                    | 98  | 77.8%      |  |
| Comfort & Image   | Imageability and Legibility of the Space         | 95  | 75,3%      |  |
| Sociability       | Diversity of the User Group in the Space         | 90  | 71.4%      |  |
| Access & Linkages | Quality of Pedestrian Activity                   | 87  | 69.1%      |  |
| Access & Linkages | Linkage to the Surrounding Environment           | 87  | 69.1%      |  |
| Sociability       | Quality of Street life                           | 87  | 69.1%      |  |
| Uses & Activities | Contribution Level to Surrounding<br>Environment | 86  | 68.2%      |  |
| Comfort & Image   | Conditions of the Buildings                      | 75  | 59.5%      |  |
| Comfort & Image   | Sanitation Level                                 | 75  | 59.5%      |  |
| Sociability       | Usage of Evening Time                            | 68  | 54%        |  |
| Comfort & Image   | Level of Fear Attitude Towards the Space         | 63  | 50%        |  |
| Uses & Activities | Attraction level of the space                    | 63  | 58%        |  |
| Access & Linkages | Parking Usage Patterns                           | 51  | 40.5%      |  |



Figure 54: Distribution of the percentage criteria in Ledra Street Crossing Point

The percentage of the criteria and key attributes of the research are given in table 20, showing sociability as the most effective key attribute for the placemaking process and transformation of the space. The uses and activities also have a tangible effect on the successful criteria of the placemaking process at the Ledra Street Crossing Point, followed by access and linkage and comfort and image, respectively. The Figure 54 also shows the percentage of each criteria under the key attributes. In every key attribute, the criteria with the highest percentage are the level of social networks in sociability, public space usage in uses and activities, circulation of the space in

access and linkages, and imageability and legibility in comfort and image, respectively.

## Correlation of Highest Successful Criteria of Placemaking Process in Ledra Street Crossing Point

The study examined whether there is a correlation between the criteria and the highest rate in key attributes. Accordingly, the correlation between the quality of street life and pedestrian activity was questioned. According to the results, there is a positive correlation between the quality of street life and pedestrian activity (r = 0.614, n = 126, p = 0.000). Also, the quality of street life has a high and positive correlation with access and linkages (r = 0.738, n = 126, p = 0.001) and uses and activities (r = 0.622, n = 126, p = 0.001). On the other hand, there is no significant correlation between the level of social network and other key attributes such as access and linkages, comfort and image, and uses and activities. The usage of evening time has a high and positive correlation with access and linkages (r = 0.503, n = 126, p = 0.001), and uses and activities (r = 0.740, n = 126, p = 0.001). The diversity of the user group has a high and positive correlation with its access and linkages (r = 0.777, n = 126, p = 0.001) and uses and uses and activities (r = 0.651, n = 126, p = 0.001).

## Interrelation Between Key Attributes of the Placemaking Process in Ledra Street Crossing Point

According to the findings, the correlation of key attributes is analysed to ensure that the technique is equally relevant between the key attributes in the case area. It shows that there is a positive and high correlation between sociability and all the other key attributes such as access and linkages (r = 0.704, n = 126, p = 0.000), uses and

activities (r = 0.713, n = 126, p = 0.000), and comfort and image (r = 0.462, n = 126, p = 0.000). In addition to such findings, the uses and activities key attribute has a positive and high correlation with access and linkages (r = 0.645, n = 126, p = 0.000) and comfort and image (r = 0.648, n = 126, p = 0.000). Lastly, the correlation chart shows that there is a positive and high correlation between the access and linkages key attribute and the comfort and image key attribute (r = 0.618, n = 126, p = 0.001).

|             |                 | Access &<br>Linkages | Comfort &<br>Image | Sociability | Uses &<br>Activities |
|-------------|-----------------|----------------------|--------------------|-------------|----------------------|
| Access &    | Pearson         | 1                    |                    |             |                      |
| Linkages    | Correlation     |                      |                    |             |                      |
|             | Sig. (2-tailed) |                      |                    |             |                      |
|             | Ν               | 126                  |                    |             |                      |
| Comfort &   | Pearson         | .618**               | 1                  |             |                      |
| Image       | Correlation     |                      |                    |             |                      |
|             | Sig. (2-tailed) | .000                 |                    |             |                      |
|             | Ν               | 126                  | 126                |             |                      |
| Sociability | Pearson         | .704**               | .462**             | 1           |                      |
|             | Correlation     |                      |                    |             |                      |
|             | Sig. (2-tailed) | .000                 | .000               |             |                      |
|             | Ν               | 126                  | 126                | 126         | -                    |
| Uses &      | Pearson         | .645**               | .648**             | .713**      | 1                    |
| Activities  | Correlation     |                      |                    |             |                      |
|             | Sig. (2-tailed) | .000                 | .000               | .000        |                      |
|             | Ν               | 126                  | 126                | 126         | 126                  |

Table 21: Correlations of the key attributes of Placemaking Process in Ledra Street Crossing Point

\*\*. Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).

When the results of the crosstabs are examined based on the key attributes, it is seen that 68.8% of respondents noted that access and linkages and comfort and image are very important. When we look at the cross-tabulation between sociability and access and linkage, the rate of participants that consider both very important is 80.2%. It has been determined that those considering uses and activities as very important also said access and linkages are very important, with a percentage of 85.9. 81.2% of NGOs that consider sociability very important also noted that use and activities are key

attributes. The rate of respondents who indicate that uses and activities and comfort and image key attributes are very important is 69.2%. Moreover, the most significant criteria for each key attribute were analysed. Thus, the level of socialising is the most important factor in sociability's key attribute. Secondly, accessibility level to the space is the greatest response in access and linkages. Thirdly, public space usage is the most considerable criteria in terms of uses and activities. Lastly, imageability and legibility of the space are the most significant criteria in comfort and image key attribute. The correlation of the highest key attributes was analysed, and it is concluded that there is only a high and positive correlation between imageability and legibility of the space (comfort and image) and public space usage (uses and activities) (r = 0.379, n = 126,p=0.000) and only one positive correlation between level of social network and circulation of the space (flow) (r = 0.215, n = 126,p=0.005).

The study also analysed the highest criteria of each key attribute's correlation with all criteria where the level of social networks has a high and meaningful correlation between the three criteria in other key attributes such as accessibility level of the space, multifunctionality of the space, and linkage to the surrounding environment. On the other hand, public space usage has a high and positive correlation with sharing space use (r = 0.367, n = 126, p = 0.000), multifunctionality of the space (r = 0.259, n = 126,p=0.005), parking usage patterns (r = 0.298, n = 126,p=0.005) and level of fear attitude towards space (r = 0.300, n = 126,p=0.005). The circulation of the space criteria at Ledra Street Crossing Point has a high and positive correlation with the twelve criteria out of 18 (see Appendix C). Lastly, imageability and legibility of the space have a high and positive correlation with sharing space use,

accessibility level of the space, parking usage patterns, level of fear attitude towards

the space, sanitation level, and conditions of the building.

|              |                 | Usage of<br>Evening<br>Time | Attraction<br>Level of the<br>Space | Parking<br>Usage<br>Patterns<br>Around the<br>Crossing<br>Point | Level of<br>Fear<br>Attitude<br>Towards<br>the Space |
|--------------|-----------------|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------|---|--|
| Usage of     | Pearson         | 1                           |                                     |   |  |
| Evening      | Correlation     |                             |                                     |   |  |
| Time         | Sig. (2-tailed) |                             |                                     |   |  |
|              | Ν               | 126                         |                                     |   |  |
| Attraction   | Pearson         | .816**                      | 1                                   |   |  |
| Level of the | Correlation     |                             |                                     |   |  |
| Space        | Sig. (2-tailed) | .000                        |                                     |   |  |
|              | Ν               | 126                         | 126                                 |   |  |
| Parking      | Pearson         | .660**                      | .863**                              | 1   |  |
| Usage        | Correlation     |                             |                                     |   |  |
| Patterns     | Sig. (2-tailed) | .000                        | .000                                |   |  |
| Around the   | Ν               | 126                         | 126                                 | 126   |  |
| Crossing     |                 |                             |                                     |   |  |
| Point        |                 |                             |                                     |   |  |
| Level of     | Pearson         | .697**                      | .724**                              | .660**  | 1  |
| Fear         | Correlation     |                             |                                     |   |  |
| Attitude     | Sig. (2-tailed) | .000                        | .000                                | .001  |  |
| Towards      | Ν               | 126                         | 126                                 | 126   | 126  |
| the Space    |                 |                             |                                     |   |  |

Table 22: Correlation of lowest criteria of each Key Attribute at Ledra Street Crossing Point

\*\*. Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).

The examination of the lowest criteria on the scale is conducted in consideration of the principle that each key feature should exhibit a harmonious relationship with all the criteria. This analysis ultimately leads to the conclusion that all the criteria demonstrate strong and positive correlations. For instance, the attraction level of the space (uses and activities) has a high and positive correlation with usage in the evening (r = 0.816, n = 126, p = 0.000), parking usage patterns (r = 0.863, n = 126, p = 0.000), and a level of fearful attitude towards the space (r = 0.724, n = 126, p = 0.000)

0.000). Also, usage of the evening time criterion (sociability) has a high and positive correlation with parking usage patterns (r = 0.660, n = 126, p = 0.000) and level of fear attitude towards space (r = 0.697, n = 126, p = 0.000). Lastly, level of fear attitude towards space also has a high and positive correlation with parking usage patterns (r = 0.692, n = 126, p = 0.001).

## 5.4 Discussion

Non-governmental organisations, as stakeholders at the Ledra Street Crossing Point, possess the capability to provide potential resources for the purpose of informing and implementing expert interventions. This is done with the aim of assessing the importance and relevance of TCS\_SP model .Following the analysis of the data, a recommendation can be proposed. In addition, as Cilliers and Timmermans (2014) stated, knowledge of the criteria set forth and their correlation can enrich the spatial process and the development of controversial areas. In this sense, the criteria determined by the NGO's and their correlation have the potential to be a leading factor in the integration planning of Ledra Street Crossing Point with the city. Within the given context, a set of five research questions was formulated and subsequent discussions were conducted pertaining to these questions.

- Which key attributes are prior that constitutes successful criteria for the placemaking process at Ledra Street Crossing Point by NGOs according to the TCS\_SP model?
- Is there any correlation between placemaking process key attributes and their criteria that are crucial for the successful transformation approach of Ledra Street Crossing Point by the evaluation of the NGOs?

220

- What are the prior criteria for each key attribute in the successful transformation of Ledra Street Crossing Point according to the TCS\_SP model?
- 1How to elaborate Ledra Street Crossing Point as contested space into a successful public space?
- How the TCS\_SP model achieve the successful transformation approach in contested spaces?

# Which key attributes are prior that constitute successful criteria for the placemaking process at Ledra Street Crossing Point by NGOs according to the TCS SP model?

According to the results, sociability is the most significant key attribute (76.2%) in the placemaking process of Ledra Street Crossing Point. Also, the criteria of sociability, such as the level of social networks, sharing space use, diversity of the user group, and quality of the street life, are considered essential by the respondents. Cilliers and Timmermans (2014) explained in their studies that sociality is important and supported it as follows: defining the successful criteria of the placemaking process is subject to spatial processes that incorporate the social dynamics of the contested spaces. This result indicates that social key attributes are significant criteria for the successful placemaking process at the Ledra Street Crossing Point. Considering each criteria, the space is perceived as a valuable social networking area for the NGOs since Ledra Street Crossing Point is in the walled city of Nicosia, surrounded by historical landmarks, squares, and streets. On the other hand, the importance of quality of street life criteria shows that Ledra Street had an ongoing circulation between North and South before the division and that the resumption of this street will also be an effective criterion in the placemaking process of the area and surrounding environment. The diversity of the user group highlights that it is important to focus on the diversity of users to make the space equal for the two main communities (Greek and Turkish Cypriots) and other groups at Ledra Street Crossing Point. Lastly, due to the situation of the island and location of the crossing point, sharing space use is significant for Ledra Street Crossing Point because it has the potential to increase the interaction between two communities, reunite the diverse communities, and needs to be taken into consideration for the future collaborative planning of the area.

Prioritising social inclusiveness is essential while transforming the Ledra Street Crossing Point. As emphasised by Moore and Klinenberg in 2016, this entails include a wide range of stakeholders including neighbourhood residents, nonprofit organisations, and minority groups in the decision-making and planning process to ensure their active involvement and representation. This criterion emphasises the importance of creating a sense of ownership, fostering social cohesion, and ensuring equitable access to the transformed space. To ensure the transformation's success, it's essential to effectively carry out the placemaking approach. According to Hou's description from 2010: "This approach comprises actively engaging the community, making choices together, and utilising innovative placemaking strategies." This criterion highlights the role of community empowerment, cultural expression, and the activation of public spaces in creating a vibrant and inclusive environment.

Is there any correlation between placemaking process key attributes and their criteria that are crucial for the successful transformation approach of Ledra Street Crossing Point by the evaluation of the NGOs?

According to the research findings, there is a correlation between access and linkages with all the other key attributes such as sociability, uses and activities, and comfort and image since the Ledra Street Crossing Point, which is a contested space, is an UN-controlled area. Because of the bureaucratic barriers, the accessibility of the space has more limitations than an ordinary public space, and it is seen that that key attribute can affect all other key attributes. On the other hand, uses and activities have a correlation with all the other key attributes, which are sociability, access and linkages, and comfort and image as well. It has been observed that the increase in activities and usage in this space is related to all the key attributes of the Ledra Street Crossing Point and that all the successful criteria of the placemaking process will increase in parallel with the activity and usage key attribute criteria. The implication is that the strategic organisation of events and the augmentation of panels, discussions, art, music, and cultural activities at the Ledra Street Crossing Point will significantly influence the level of engagement and utilisation, thus serving as a crucial factor. The correlation between comfort and image and sociability and uses and activities as key attributes shows that the perception of people in contested spaces and the feeling of comfort in such spaces is an essential issue since it is a post-war space. Considering the comfort and image criteria of this space, the building conditions, sanitation level, fear attitude, and imageability and legibility of the space are directly related to the social perception and usage of the Ledra Street Crossing Point. As researchers, we suggest minimising the presence of military forces and political signs and completing the renovation of existing buildings for reuse. Moreover, reducing the bureaucratic limitations across the street would directly affect the key attributes of comfort and image. The accuracy of the estimations increased according to the correlation levels between key attributes shown in the

findings. The identification of correlations among the key attributes of the study will enhance the research's ability to make precise estimations regarding other criteria that exhibit strong associations with these key attributes. Furthermore, these correlations will provide valuable guidance for future developments aimed at facilitating the successful transformation of the Ledra Street Crossing Point.

## What are the prior criteria for each key attribute in the successful transformation of Ledra Street Crossing Point according to the TCS\_SP model?

The most important successful criteria in each key attribute are level of socialising (sociability), accessibility level to the space (access and linkages), public space usage (uses and activities), and imageability and legibility (comfort and image). The level of socialising, which is the most important criteria in the sociability key attribute, is an essential component of the criteria for NGOs. It is important to emphasise that this particular contested space is considered to be a potentially suitable environment for interaction and the creation of significant spaces for diverse groups and individuals from different ethnic backgrounds. Based on the access and linkages key attribute, the current level of accessibility of the space indicates the necessity to revise bureaucratic barriers and streamline the entry and exit procedures. This would effectively reduce the time spent on paperwork and enhance the ease of access to the space. Moreover, NGOs believe that the most significant criterion of uses and activities is public space usage. Ledra Street is divided into two by the Ledra Street Crossing Point. This contested space should be transformed into a space that embraces the public and uses its potential by adding elements that will increase public use. One potential means of enhancing the public space is through the implementation of seating elements and the enhancement of landscape design. The incorporation of vegetation and landscape design in public areas, such as streets and plazas, serves various objectives related to placemaking process. These include the provision of shade, aesthetic enhancement, and the promotion of community engagement in nurturing and expressing the distinctive character of a location.

Since imageability and legibility are the most important criterion of the comfort and image key attributes, they can influence the perception of the space itself, the surrounding environment, society, and visitors in a good or bad direction. If the perception of common space is adapted to the Ledra Street Crossing Point instead of post-war reminder elements, the perception of the space will develop in a positive way. If we look at emotional response in terms of comfort and image, as Kaklauskas and Collegeus describe, understanding the emotional response to urban public space is important for the decision-making process when developing urban areas (Kaklauskas et al., 2021). It was important for the spatial process and development in contested space to investigate the criteria by which each key attribute was considered the most important by the NGOs. It assisted in the placemaking process and transformation of the Ledra Street Crossing Point by identifying the criteria that needed to be addressed first in each key attribute. Considering that different criteria may become prominent in each contested space, it is crucial for the researchers to investigate the most important criteria in key attributes to understand the significance and relation of the criteria to future planning.

## How to elaborate Ledra Street Crossing Point as contested space into a successful public space?

Transforming Ledra Street Crossing Point into a successful place as a contested area requires a comprehensive approach that takes into account various factors, including understanding the terminologies and key concepts related to the space, community engagement, reconciliation efforts, and sustainable development. One key aspect is the importance of participatory placemaking, which involves actively involving local communities, stakeholders, and NGOs in the decision-making and transformation processes. As Hart & Tzortzi mentioned in 2014, actively involving the community in valuable ways enables the open sharing of various viewpoints, requirements, and dreams, ultimately nurturing a strong sense of ownership and a feeling of belonging. At this point, a study provided the following explanation: according to Brownhill (2016), participatory approaches ensure that the transformation represents the people's collective vision and values, which is in line with the concepts of democratic government and empowerment.

Furthermore, addressing historical grievances and promoting dialogue are essential in contested spaces. According to the insights provided by Davison and Baum (2019), when we acknowledge and reconcile conflicting narratives and traumatic memories associated with the area, we can establish a foundation for mutual understanding and trust. As the author, Buckley-Zistel (2019), suggests, this procedure could encompass truth and reconciliation programs, endeavors to memorialize, or the organization of commemorative occasions aimed at fostering recovery, forgiveness, and societal unity. In terms of sustainable development, it is crucial to consider the environmental, economic, and social aspects of the transformation. This approach aligns with the concept of sustainable placemaking, which emphasises the integration of environmental, social, and economic dimensions in the creation of more successful places. Inclusive and participatory processes are essential, involving the active engagement of diverse stakeholders such as local communities, NGOs, residents, and marginalised groups. As Colding and Barthel (2013) suggest, promoting meaningful participation enables the co-creation of spaces, incorporating diverse perspectives, and cultivating a sense of ownership and belonging among stakeholders. Secondly, adopting a collaborative governance approach is crucial. This entails forging partnerships and collaborations between government agencies, community organisations, NGOs, and other stakeholders to collectively address challenges and find mutually beneficial solutions. In addition, Sánchez & Wood (2015) describe collaborative governance as it promotes shared decision-making, improves transparency, and enhances the legitimacy and effectiveness of the transformation process.

Designing spaces that facilitate social interaction is another key consideration. As highlighted by Carr and colleagues (2012), the integration of features like gathering spaces and multifunctional areas has the potential to stimulate positive social connections, nurture a sense of community, and encourage interactions among diverse societies. Additionally, reuse and the preservation of buildings contribute to the authenticity and identity of Ledra Street Crossing Point as a contested space. Integrating Cypriot cultural symbols and local traditions strengthens the connection between the past and present, generating a sense of place and cultural continuity.

Addressing the power dynamics and conflicts that underlie contestation is also critical at the Ledra Street Crossing Point. To establish an atmosphere conducive to a successful transformation, it is essential to put in space conflict resolution mechanisms, support dialogue processes, and ensure a fair distribution of resources. This helps build trust and reduce tensions, as emphasized by Leibenath and Sterly (2021).

## How the TCS\_SP model achieve the successful transformation approach in contested spaces?

The TCS\_SP model (Transforming Contested Spaces into Successful Places) offers a valuable framework for improving contested spaces by addressing the complex dynamics and challenges that they face. This model provides a systematic approach to understanding and addressing the underlying issues in contested spaces, ultimately facilitating their transformation towards more inclusive, cohesive, and potential environments. Academic literature provides insights into how the TCS\_SP model can contribute to the improvement of contested spaces.

The TCS\_SP model highlights the importance of participatory processes in the transformation of contested spaces. It encourages the active involvement of multiple stakeholders, including community members, NGOs, government agencies, and private entities, in decision-making processes.

Through participatory approaches, the model recognises the value of local knowledge, experiences, and aspirations in shaping the future of contested spaces. This inclusive approach can enhance the legitimacy and effectiveness of interventions as well as facilitate community ownership and empowerment. Moreover, the TCS\_SP model emphasises the need for collaborative governance and partnerships. It recognises that addressing the challenges of contested spaces requires cooperation among diverse stakeholders. By fostering collaborative governance, the

model promotes joint problem-solving, shared responsibility, and collective action. In line with the author's perspective as presented by Sotarauta and Beer (2019), this approach can help overcome power imbalances, build trust, and create synergies among stakeholders. Furthermore, the TCS\_SP model encourages an integrated and context-specific approach to intervention design. It recognises that contested spaces are characterised by complex and interconnected issues that cannot be addressed in isolation. Therefore, the model emphasises the importance of understanding the local context, including historical, cultural, and political dimensions, to inform intervention strategies. According to Choguill (2017), using this context-specific approach enables the development of tailored and adaptive interventions that successfully address the unique opportunities and challenges present in each contested space. By adopting the TCS\_SP model, contested spaces can benefit from a systematic and comprehensive approach to the transformation of the Ledra Street Crossing Point. The model provides a framework for addressing the underlying dynamics and challenges that often hinder the progress of contested spaces.

## **Chapter 6**

## **CONCLUSION AND FURTHER SUGGESTIONS**

## 6.1 Conclusion

This study developed a theoretical framework and a model for the successful transformation of contested spaces in the placemaking process. As researchers continue to expand their knowledge on the identification of transformational potential in contested spaces and their correlation with the successful criteria of placemaking process as perceived by stakeholders, the significance of contested spaces will persist as a prominent subject of study. Investigating the criteria to determine the priotarizion and relation of the transforming contested spaces into successful places in placemaking process are relatively important for the future strategies of those sensitive spaces. Arefi (2014) described "placemaking" as a transformative process that prioritises collaboration and active community involvement to enhance the quality of life in urban areas. In this term, the interrelation and correlation of the successful criteria developed by the researcher and their key attributes will be beneficial for the placemaking process and valuable for the future strategies of similar contested spaces.

This thesis endeavours to address certain gaps in the existing literature. Several types of research have been carried out on the Buffer Zone in Cyprus prior to and after the opening of the crossing points. This study focused on the crossing point in the divided city of the Walled City, Nicosia. Ledra Street Crossing Point is a space that divides the street into two parts but at the same time connects the diverse communities. The presence of such a contested space, as characterised by Richard Sennett, can act as an interface for dialogue and exchange (Sennett and Sendra, 2022). It has also been established that this area is not only used as a transition space but is also a potential space for rigorous public use due to its location and uniqueness. As such, Ledra Street Crossing Point can be defined as a shared and contested space at the same time. Nonetheless, there is less research in the literature on the development and placemaking processes of these contested spaces and their impact on the city. The study highlights the importance of investigating the contested spaces with successful criteria of the placemaking process, fostering understanding and evaluating the potentiality of the contested spaces, finding essential key attributes and criteria, investigating the implications of the findings, and promoting profound outcomes for stakeholders and decision makers. The study determined the evaluation criteria of contested spaces, experiences and potentialities, and successful criteria of the placemaking process in contested spaces and constructed a recommendation and approaches for the successful transformation of contested spaces at the Ledra Street Crossing Point.

A Model for Transforming Contested Spaces into Successful Places in the Placemaking Process was created to understand and evaluate this kind of contested space. The TCS\_SP model leads to an instrument for successful transformation of the placemaking process in contested spaces and highlights the critical success criteria for future strategies for the Ledra Street Crossing point. This will provide guidance for future research endeavours and facilitate the exploration of novel possibilities for testing the TCS\_SP model within contested spaces. The inclusion of contested spaces and the enhancement of their development are crucial aspects of the studies.

Additionally, the exploration and advancement of developing this kind of contested space are also significant components. As a part of the TCS\_SP model, the adaptation of the PPS diagram to contested spaces helps to reveal the findings of key attributes, criteria, and their relation to the case study area. Non-governmental organisations, which are included as the determined stakeholders of the model, contributed to the evaluation of the model, specifically with the Ledra Street crossing point. However, taking other stakeholders into consideration has become important in the decision-making process. Non-Governmental Organisations as stakeholders of Ledra Street Crossing Point show that some of the successful criteria and their relations need to be considered by other stakeholders and decision-makers for the future planning of the space. All the outcomes from the TCS\_SP model constitute the outline to guide the placemaking process and evaluation of the Ledra Street Crossing Point and the successful transformation of the contested and shared city of Nicosia. The development of the TCS\_SP model involved a literature review of many academic studies where understanding terminologies and key concepts is crucial for the formation of the model.

Within the scope of the model, stakeholder and case study selection stand out as important factors. Whereas, the tasks created in the TCS\_SP model is a guideline for the researchers to analyse the selected contested space, making it possible to create alternative evaluation criteria for these challenging and unique contested spaces. As a result of the TCS\_SP model, outcomes and recommendations have occured, allowing executive stakeholders to actively participate in the advancement of these proposals

The evaluation criteria of contested spaces, experience and potentialities gives deeper understanding to evaluate the Ledra Street Crossing Point and evaluations are critical for the TCS\_SP model. This study provides suggestions and remedies by gaining a comprehensive understanding of the specific challenges and issues encountered at the Ledra Street Crossing Point. The thesis findings aid in the better comprehension of the terminologies related to the contested spaces. This study is also useful to urban planners, architects, stakeholders, and decision-makers for the improvement of the successful transformation of the contested spaces in accordance with the stakeholder(s).

## 6.2 Further Suggestion

This chapter provides additional suggestions for further research and practical initiatives to enhance the transformation of the Ledra Street Crossing Point as a contested space in Nicosia, Cyprus, based on the findings and analysis presented in this study. The researcher believes that this study holds significant implications for future research into contested geographies that would inform decision-makers and other stakeholders. These suggestions aim to contribute to the ongoing efforts of stakeholders, including NGOs, local authorities, and community members, to create a more inclusive, vibrant, and successful place for all.

One important area for further research is the long-term impact evaluation of placemaking interventions at the Ledra Street Crossing Point. While this study has highlighted the key attributes and criteria for successful transformation, it is essential to assess the lasting effects of implemented initiatives. Future approaches could include adding intangibles to the diagram of successful criteria for placemaking in contested spaces. Longitudinal studies that track the changes in social cohesion, community engagement, and economic development over an extended period can provide valuable insights into the sustained impact of placemaking efforts. Engaging local communities in the design and decision-making processes is crucial for ensuring their ownership and empowerment in the transformation of contested spaces. Further research can explore innovative participatory methodologies to involve community members, including marginalised groups and youth, in shaping the future of the Ledra Street Crossing Point.

This approach can foster a sense of belonging, facilitate social integration, and ensure that the transformation reflects the diverse needs and aspirations of the local population. Given the significance of NGOs in the successful transformation of the Ledra Street Crossing Point, fostering collaboration and networking among different organisations is essential. Further research can examine the potential benefits of establishing a platform or consortium that brings together NGOs working in peacebuilding, community development, and conflict resolution. This collaborative framework can enhance the coordination of efforts, resource sharing, and knowledge exchange, ultimately amplifying the impact of NGOs in the contested space. Moreover, the research can be expanded by interviewing the NGO leaders to find out how to improve the significant findings of the Ledra Street Crossing Point.

Further investigation can take advantage of the proposed model by looking at different case studies of contested spaces that are either in the spatial process or open to development. Conducting comparative studies between the Ledra Street Crossing Point and other contested spaces worldwide can yield valuable lessons and best practises. Exploring cases where placemaking initiatives have successfully transformed contested spaces can offer insights into the factors that contributed to their success. Comparative analysis can highlight transferable lessons, innovative

234
approaches, and practical recommendations for stakeholders involved in the transformation of the Ledra Street Crossing Point.

These further suggestions aim to inspire future research and practical actions that can enhance the successful transformation process of the Ledra Street Crossing Point. By exploring the long-term impacts, engaging local communities, fostering collaboration among NGOs, ensuring sustainable funding, and drawing on comparative experiences, stakeholders can continue to refine and improve their efforts in creating a more inclusive, vibrant, and sustainable space in the divided capital city of Nicosia, Cyprus.

## REFERENCES

- Abbaszadeh, M., Mohammad Moradi, A., & Soltanahmadi, E. (2015). The Role of Architectural and Urban Heritage Values in Cultural Tourism Development: Case study: The historical fabric of Urmia. *Motaleate Shahri*, 4(14), 77-90.
- Anderson, B. (2008). For Space (2005): Doreen Massey. Key texts in human geography, 8, 227-235.
- Anderson, R. J., Smith, K. P., Johnson, L. M., & amp; Brown, A. S. (2017). Enhancing research credibility by promoting public access to research data and materials. American Psychologist, 72(2), 82-83. https://doi.org/10.1037/amp0000144
- Arefi, M. (2014). Deconstructing placemaking: Needs, opportunities, and assets. Routledge.
- Arisaka, Y. (1995). Heidegger's theory of space: A critique of Dreyfus. Inquiry, 38(4), 455-467.
- Assembly, L., & Planning and Housing Committee. (2011). Public Life in Private Hands Managing London's Public Space. London: Greater London Authority.
- Bagiskan, Tuncer Huseyin. (1972). Buffer Zone. [Photographic Documentation]. Retrieved from the archive of general directorate of ancient arts and museums.

Baird, G. (1995). The space of appearance. MIT Press.

- Bakshi, A. (2017). Topographies of memories: A new poetics of commemoration. New York and London: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Bakshi, A., Baillie, B., & all (2013). Conflict in cities and the contested state: Sharing space in divided cities: Centre for Urban Conflict Research, University of Cambridge: Briefing paper 4.
- Barr, J., 1969. Derelict Britain. London: Penguin.
- Bauman, Z. (2003). City of fears, city of hopes (p. 5). London: Goldsmith's College.
- Benvenisti, M. (2001). Sacred Landscape. University of California Press, Berkeley, CA.
- Bergson, H. (1991). Matter and memory (NM Paul & WS Palmer, Trans.). New York: Zone. (Original work published 1896).
- Bevan, R. (2006). The Destruction of Memory Architecture at war: Reaktion books.
- Bhatt, R. (2013). Rethinking aesthetics: The role of body in design. New York: Routledge.
- Biekart, K. (2017). Civil society and contested spaces: Insights from the study of NGOs. European Journal of Development Research, 29(5), 1015-1029.

- Binnie, J., Holloway, J., Millington, S., & Young, C. (2006). Conclusion: The paradoxes of cosmopolitan urbanism. Cosmopolitan urbanism, 246-253.
- Boal, F. (1987). Segregation. In M. Pacione (Ed.), Progress in Social Geography (pp. 227-235). Croom Helm.
- Boal, F. (2001). Urban Ethnic Segregation and the Scenarios Spectrum. Paper presented at Conference at the Lincoln Institute of Land Policy, Cambridge, Boston, MA.
- Bodirsky, K. (2017). Between equal rights force decides? Contested placemaking and the right to the city. City, 21(5), 672-681.
- Boedeltje, F., Van Houtum, H., & Kramsch, O. T. (2007). "The shadows of no man's land": crossing the border in the divided capital of Nicosia, Cyprus. Geographica Helvetica, 62(1), 16-21.
- Bognar, B. (1985). A phenomenological approach to architecture and its teaching in the design studio. In J. Gehl & G. Gemzøe (Eds.), Dwelling, place and environment: Towards a phenomenology of person and world (pp. 183-197). Springer.
- Bollens, S. (1999). Urban Peace-building in Divided Societies: Belfast and Johannesburg. Westview Press.

Bollens, S. (2007). Cities, Nationalism and Democratization. Routledge.

- Bollens, S. A. (2008). Urbanism, political uncertainty and democratization. Urban Studies, 45(5-6), 1255-1289.
- Borret, K. (2021). Building Better Brussels: Production Urbanism as a Policy. Architectural Design, 91(5), 120-127.
- Bowman, A. O. M. (2004). Terra incognita: Vacant land and urban strategies. Georgetown University Press.
- Bowman, A. O. M., & Pagano, M. A. (2000). Transforming America's cities: Policies and conditions of vacant land. Urban Affairs Review, 35(4), 559-581.
- Brand, R., Gaffikin, F., Morrisson, M., & Perry, D. (2008). Changing the contested city. In Understanding the contested city (pp. 1-15). Belfast: Queen's University.
- Brant, L. N. C., & Lage, D. A. (2008). The growing influence of non-governmental organizations: Chances and risks. Anuário Brasileiro de Direito Internacional, 1, 79-93.
- Broome, B. J., & Anastasiou, H. (2012). Communication across the divide in the Cyprus conflict (pp. 293-324). Springer US.
- Brownhill, L. (2016). The role of non-governmental organizations in urban placemaking. Local Economy, 31(5), 530-548.

- Brubaker, R. (1996). Nationalism reframed: Nationalism and the national question in the new Europe. Cambridge University Press.
- Buckley-Zistel, S. (2019). Reconciliation in post-conflict societies: Concepts and practices. In S. Buckley-Zistel (Ed.), Reconciliation in conflict-affected societies (pp. 1-15). Bristol University Press.
- Calame, J., & Charlesworth, E. (2009). Divided cities: Belfast, Beirut, Jerusalem, Mostar, and Nicosia. University of Pennsylvania Press.
- Camiz, A., Bruccoleri, A., Baydur, S., & Atmaca, G. (2016). Venetian defence in the Mediterranean: Nicosia's city walls, Cyprus (1567-1570). DIDApress.
- Caner, G. (2015). From a barrier to a bridge: Nicosia and its national borders. Paper presented at the 51st ISOCARP Conference, Rotterdam, The Netherlands.
- Carr, S., Francis, M., Rivlin, L. G., & Stone, A. M. (2012). Public space. Cambridge University Press.
- Chisholm, M., & Kivell, P. (1987). Inner city waste land: An assessment of government and market failure in land development (Vol. 108). Institute of Economic Affairs.
- Cho, M. E., & Kim, M. J. (2017). Measurement of user emotion and experience in interaction with space. Journal of Asian Architecture and Building Engineering, 16(1), 99-106.

- Choguill, C. L. (2017). Planning for sustainable cities in developing countries. Routledge.
- Cilliers, E. J., & Timmermans, W. (2014). The importance of creative participatory planning in the public place-making process. Environment and Planning B: Planning and Design, 41(3), 413-429.
- Clark, A. M. (1995). Non-Governmental Organizations and their Influence on International Society. Journal of International Affairs, 48(2), 507-525.
- Clifton, D., & Amran, A. (2011). The stakeholder approach: A sustainability perspective. Journal of Business Ethics, 98, 121-136.
- Colding, J., & Barthel, S. (2013). The potential of 'urban green commons' in the resilience building of cities. Ecological Economics, 86, 156-166.
- Coles, R., & Caserio, M. (2001). Social criteria for the evaluation and development of urban green spaces. URGE. Retrieved from http://www.urgeproject.ufz.de/PDF/D7\_Social\_Report.pdf
- Columnist, C. G., & Columnist, C. G. (2022). Cyprus mail. Cyprus Mail. Retrieved from https://cyprus-mail.com/2022/02/20/nicosias-buffer-zone-the-ultimatecbm/

Córdova, M. (2005). Parque El Ejido: Una Metáfora del Espacio Público. In Imagen Urbana, Espacio Público, Memoria e Identidad (pp. 168-180). Quito, Ecuador: Trama.

Cosgrove, D. (1984). Prospect, perspective and the evolution of the landscape idea.

- Coughlan, J. E. (2008). The changing spatial distribution and concentration of Australia's Chinese and Vietnamese communities: An analysis of 1986–2006 Australian population census data. Journal of Population Research, 25, 161-182.
- Creswell, J. W. (2014). Research design: Qualitative, quantitative, and mixed methods approaches. Sage Publications.
- Curl, J. S., & Wilson, S. (2015). The Oxford dictionary of architecture. OUP Oxford.
- Dancey, C. P., & amp; Reidy, J. (2017). Statistics without maths for psychology: Using SPSS for Windows (8th ed.). Pearson Education.
- Daniels, S. (1992). Place and the geographical imagination. Geography, 77(1), 310–322.
- Davison, S., & Baum, S. (2019). Urban reconciliation and the city: Interdisciplinary perspectives. Cities, 86, 32-38.

- Denzin, N. K., & Lincoln, Y. S. (Eds.). (2005). The Sage handbook of qualitative research (3rd ed.). Sage Publications.
- Denzin, N. K., & Lincoln, Y. S. (2018). The SAGE Handbook of Qualitative Research (5th ed.). Sage Publications.
- Deparment of Lands and Surveys. (n.d.) . Buffer Zone on Map. [A close up of the Buffer Zone on map]. 03922285516, 03911184961
- Dovey, K. (1999). Framing Places: Mediating power in built form. Routledge.
- Durkheim, E., Cosman, C., & Cladis, M. S. (2001). The elementary forms of religious life. Oxford University Press.
- El Richani, D. (2015). Dead Spaces, Living Architecture and the Functionality of Death in Post-Conflict Settings. University of Ottawa.
- Elegbede, I. O., Goldin, J., Obalola, M., Matti-Sanni, R., Olaleye-Haroun, O. S., & Akindele, O. T. (2023). Stakeholder Governance and Citizen Science. In J. L. Carayannis (Ed.), Encyclopedia of Sustainable Management (pp. 1-8). Cham: Springer International Publishing.
- Entrikin, J. (1991). The Betweenness of Place: Towards a Geography of Modernity. The Johns Hopkins University Press.

- Erkilic, N., & Ciravoglu, A. (2018). Revitalizing Undefined Urban Spaces by Temporary Urban Strategies. In Borders in Architecture, CAUMME 2018 International Symposium (pp. -). Bahçesehir University: Istanbul, Turkey.
- Fauconnier, G. (1994). Mental spaces: Aspects of meaning construction in natural language. Cambridge University Press.
- Fearon, J., & Laitin, D. (2003). Ethnicity, insurgency and civil war. American Political Science Review, 97(1), 75-90.
- Fotedar, A. (2015). War & Architecture: Urban Zones & Urban Edges in a War-Torn Kashmir. Sushant School of Art and Architecture.
- Gaffikin, F., & Morrissey, M. (2006). Planning for peace in contested space: Inclusion through engagement and sanction. International Journal of Urban and Regional Research, 30(4), 873-889.
- Gaffikin, F., & Morrissey, M. (2011). Planning in divided cities. John Wiley & Sons.
- Gaffikin, F., Mceldowney, M., & Sterrett, K. (2010). Creating shared public space in the contested city: The role of urban design. Journal of Urban Design, 15(4), 493-513.
- Gato, M. A., Costa, P., Cruz, A. R., & Perestrelo, M. (2020). Creative tourism as a boosting tool for placemaking strategies in peripheral areas: Insights from

Portugal. Journal of Hospitality & Tourism Research. Advance online publication. doi: 10.1177/1096348020934045.

- Gatrell, J., & Keirsey, D. (1982). Using the Web to explore historical conflicts in Northern Ireland. Interactive Multimedia Electronic Journal of Computer-Enhanced Learning.
- Gemmill, B., & Bamidele-Izu, A. (2002). The role of NGOs and civil society in global environmental governance. Annals of the Association of American Geographers, 74(1), 279-297.
- Ghavampour, E., & Vale, B. (2019). Revisiting the "model of place": A comparative study of placemaking and sustainability. Urban Planning, 4(2), 196-206.
- Gieseking, J. J., Mangold, W., Katz, C., Low, S., & Saegert, S. (Eds.). (2014). The people, place, and space reader. Routledge.
- Gillespie, N., Georgiou, V., & Insay, S. (2013). Civil society and trust building in Cyprus. Development in Practice, 23(8), 1078-1083.
- Goheen, P. G. (1998). Public space and the geography of the modern city. Progress in Human Geography, 22(4), 479-496.
- Google Earth (2023). Ledra Street Crossing Point site map. (Latitude 35°10'29°N, Longitude 33°21'41 E). Available at: https://earth.google.com/web/@35.17494825,33.36113022,149.09995466a,2

38.40875038d,35.00000833y,82.0137661h,0t,0r?utm\_source=earth7&utm\_ca mpaign=vine&hl=en (Version 9.191).

Goscé, L., Chelleri, L., & Fünfgeld, H. (2017). The governance of urban transformations in the Anthropocene. Sustainability, 9(8), 1352.

Gurr, T., & King, D. (1987). The state and the city. Macmillan.

- Hague, C., & Jenkins, P. (Eds.). (2005). Place identity, participation, and planning. Routledge.
- Hanzl, M. (2013). The meaning of public spaces.
- Harrison, A. R. (2007). National Land Use Database: Land Use and Land Cover Classification. London: Office of the Deputy Prime Minister.
- Hart, T., & Tzortzi, K. (2014). Designing a sense of belonging for urban public space. Landscape Research, 39(1), 5-23.
- Harvey, D. (2003). The right to the city in divided cities. In R. Scholar (Ed.), The Oxford Amnesty Lectures 2003 (pp. -). Oxford University Press.
- Hatay, M. (2020). Spaces of Reconciliation: Youth Interaction through Art in the City. Peace Research Institute Oslo (PRIO). Retrieved from https://www.prio.org/projects/1826

Heidegger, M. (1954). Building, dwelling, thinking. Harper Colophon Books.

- Heidegger, M., Klein, T. E., & Pohl, W. E. (1973). Kant's thesis about being. The Southwestern Journal of Philosophy, 4(3), 7-33.
- Hénaff, M., & Strong, T. B. (2001). Public space and democracy. University of Minnesota Press.
- Hénaff, M., & Strong, T. B. (2001). Public Space and Democracy. U of Minnesota Press.
- Hepburn, A. C. (2004). Contested cities in the modern West. Palgrave Macmillan.
- Hershberger, R. (1970). Architecture and meaning. Journal of Aesthetic Education, 4(4), 37-55.
- Hidalgo, M., & Hernandez, B. (2001). Place attachment: Conceptual and empirical approaches.
- Hilhorst, D., & Jansen, B. (2010). Humanitarian space as an arena: A perspective on the everyday politics of aid. Development and Change, 41(6), 1117-1139.
- Hinkle, D. E., Wiersma, W., & Jurs, S. G. (2003). Applied statistics for the behavioral sciences (5th ed.). Houghton Mifflin.
- Hobbs, V., & Hadfield, L. (2019). Choosing Qualitative Research: A Primer for Technology Education Researchers. Journal of Technology Education, 30(1), 22-45.

- Hou, J. (2010). Insurgent public space: Guerrilla urbanism and the remaking of contemporary cities. Routledge.
- Hou, J. (Ed.). (2010). Insurgent public space: guerrilla urbanism and the remaking of contemporary cities. Routledge.
- Hsieh, H. F., & Shannon, S. E. (2005). Three approaches to qualitative content analysis. Qualitative Health Research, 15(9), 1277-1288. doi:10.1177/1049732305276687
- Innes, J. (1995). Planning theory's emerging paradigm: Communicative action and interactive practice. Journal of Planning Education and Research, 14(3), 183-190.
- Innes, J., & Booher, D. (2003). The impact of collaborative planning on governance capacity. Institute of Urban & Regional Development, IURD Working Paper Series, Paper WP-2003-03. Retrieved from http://repositories.cdlib.org/iurd/wps/WP-2003-03
- Israt, A. S., & Hassan, A. S. (2022). User-friendly street-a study on users' perception ranking on physical attributes of pedestrian environment of Dhaka city. Open House International, 47(2), 218-234.

Iverson, L. (2007). Publics and Counterpublics. Malden, MA: Blackwell Publishing.

Iveson, K. (2008). Publics and the City. Publics and the City, 1-251.

- Jacobs, J. (1961). The death and life of great American cities. The Death and Life of Great American Cities, 21(1), 13-25.
- Jacobson, D., Musyck, B., Orphanides, S., & Webster, C. (2010). The opening of the Ledra Crossing in Nicosia: Social and economic consequences. In Tourism and political change (p. 199).
- Jalaladdini, S., & Oktay, D. (2012). Urban public spaces and vitality: A socio-spatial analysis in the streets of Cypriot towns. Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences, 35, 664-674.

Jammer, M. (1954). Concepts of space. Harvard University Press.

- Jarraud, N., Louise, C., & Filippou, G. (2013). The Cypriot Civil Society movement: A legitimate player in the peace process? Journal of Peacebuilding & Development, 8(1), 45-59.
- Johnson, A. J., & Glover, T. D. (2013). Understanding urban public space in a leisure context. Leisure Sciences, 35(2), 190-197.
- Johnson, P. A. (1994). The theory of architecture: Concepts, themes & practices. John Wiley & Sons.
- Jones, M. (2020). Evaluation metrics for machine learning. Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews: Data Mining and Knowledge Discovery, 10(1), e1340. https://doi.org/10.1002/widm.1340

- Kaklauskas, A., Bardauskiene, D., Cerkauskiene, R., Ubarte, I., Raslanas, S., Radvile, E., Kaklauskaite, U., & Kaklauskiene, L. (2021). Emotions analysis in public spaces for urban planning. Land Use Policy, 107, 105458.
- Katemliadis, I., & Markatos, G. (2021). Stakeholders' involvement in sustainability planning and implementation: The case of Cyprus. Worldwide Hospitality and Tourism Themes, 13(6), 709-718.
- Keirsey, D., & Gatrell, J. (2001). Ideology on the walls: Contested space in planned urban areas in Northern Ireland. Working Paper, Unpublished.
- Kent, F. (2021). Placemaking: What if we built our cities around places? Retrieved from [insert URL]
- Khondker, H. H. (2010). Reviews: Aspects of Globalization: George Ritzer, ed., The Blackwell Companion to Globalization. International Sociology, 25(2), 208-211.
- Kivell, P. (2002). Land and the city: Patterns and processes of urban change. Routledge.
- Kotek, J. (1999). Divided cities in the European cultural context. Progress in Planning, 52(3), 227-237.
- Krieger, A. (1995). Reinventing public space. Architectural Record, 183(6), 76-77.

- Kriesberg, L., & Kriesberg, L. (2016). Nature, dynamics, and phases of intractability (2005). Louis Kriesberg: Pioneer in Peace and Constructive Conflict Resolution Studies, 63-89.
- Krippendorff, K. (2004). Reliability in content analysis: Some common misconceptions and recommendations. Human communication research, 30(3), 411-433.
- Krutilla (Ed.), Natural Environments: Studies in Theoretical and Applied Analysis (pp. 35-50). Resources
- Kumar, R. (2019). Research Methodology: A Step-by-Step Guide for Beginners (5th ed.). Sage Publications.p
- Κατάργησαν το «σύνορο», ζήτησαν λύση. (2017). Retrieved from https://politis.com.cy/politis-news/cyprus/217010/katargsan-to-synorozitisan-lysi
- Lau, M. (2012). Adaptive reuse and revitalization of water heritage in Nicosia, Cyprus [Doctoral dissertation, Massachusetts Institute of Technology].

Lawson, B. (2001). The language of space. Routledge.

Lederach, J. P. (1995). Beyond violence: Building sustainable peace. In A. Williamson (Ed.), Beyond Violence: The Role of Voluntary Action in Building a Sustainable Peace in Northern Ireland (pp. -). Community Relations Council.

Lederach's Model of Conflict Transformation. (Lederach, 1995). (n.d.). Retrieved from https://www.researchgate.net/figure/Lederachs-Model-of-Conflict-Transformation-Lederach-1995\_fig2\_251748730

Lefebvre, H. (1991). The production of space. Basil Blackwell.

- Leibenath, M., & Sterly, H. (2021). Contestation and transformation of urban space: A conceptual framework and case study from Mumbai. Geoforum, 120, 26-37.
- Lokmaci Kapisi Arsiv/ Screenshots from BRT Video Archive Bayrak Radyo Televizyon Kurumu (BRTK), 2004-2008
- Low, S. M. (1996). The anthropology of cities: Imagining and theorizing the city. Annual Review of Anthropology, 25(1), 383-409.

Lustick, I. (1993). Unsettled states: Disputed lands. Cornell University Press.

Lynch, K. (1990). Wasting away. Berkeley Planning Journal, 7(1).

- Mahasti, P. (2013). Placemaking for Silk Road in Iran: Process and strategies [Doctoral dissertation, Eastern Mediterranean University (EMU)].
- Mahmoud, I. H. (2022). Public Spaces and Placemaking Approach: The Implementation Strategies. In I. H. Mahmoud (Ed.), Placemaking for Green Urban Regeneration (pp. 9-28). Cham: Springer International Publishing.

- Malpas, J. (2012). Heidegger and the thinking of place: Explorations in the topology of being. MIT Press.
- Marans, R. W., & amp; Rodgers, W. (1975). Toward an Understanding of Community Satisfaction. In D. H. for the Future.
- Marcuse, P. (2002). Of states and cities: The partitioning of urban space. Oxford University Press.
- Marcuse, P., & Van Kempen, R. (Eds.). (2002). Of states and cities: The partitioning of urban space. Oxford Geographical and Enviro.
- Martin, D. G. (2003). "Place-framing" as place-making: Constituting a neighborhood for organizing and activism. Annals of the Association of American Geographers, 93(3), 730-750.
- Massey, D. B. (2005). For space. For space, 1-232.
- Mayring, P. (2014). Qualitative content analysis: Theoretical foundation, basic procedures, and software solution. Social Science Open Access Repository. Retrieved from https://www.ssoar.info/ssoar/bitstream/handle/document/39517/ssoar-2014mayring-

 $Qualitative\_Content\_Analysis\_Theoretical\_Foundation.pdf?sequence=1$ 

McEvoy-Levy, S. (2012). Youth spaces in haunted places: Placemaking for peacebuilding in theory and practice. International Journal of Peace Studies, 1-32.

Merrifield, A. (1993). Place and space: A Lefebvrian reconciliation.

- Miles, M. B., & Huberman, A. M. (1994). Qualitative data analysis: An expanded sourcebook. Sage Publications.
- Miles, M. B., Huberman, A. M., & Saldaña, J. (2014). Qualitative data analysis: A methods sourcebook (3rd ed.). Sage Publications.
- Miller, K. F. (2007). Designs on the public: The private lives of New York's public spaces. University of Minnesota Press.
- Mitchell, D. (1995). The end of public space? People's Park, definitions of the public, and democracy. Annals of the association of american geographers, 85(1), 108-133.
- Modan, G. (2007). Turf wars: Discourse, diversity, and the politics of place. Blackwell Press.
- Montgomery, J. (1998). Making a city: Urbanity, vitality and urban design. Journal of urban design, 3(1), 93-116.

- Montgomery, J. (2003). Cultural quarters as mechanisms for urban regeneration. Part
  1: Conceptualising cultural quarters. Planning, practice & research, 18(4),
  293-306.
- Moore, D., & Klinenberg, E. (2016). Understanding the contemporary urban condition: Resilience, the everyday, and the contested city. Urban Studies, 53(2), 2384-2394.
- Murtagh, B. (1993). Planning and ethnic space in Belfast. Centre for Policy Research, University of Ulster, Belfast.
- Murtagh, B., Boland, P., & Shirlow, P. (2017). Contested heritages and cultural tourism. International Journal of Heritage Studies, 23, 1-15.
- Musterd, S. (2003). Segregation and integration: A contested relationship. Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies, 29(4), 623-641.
- Myung Eun Cho & Mi Jeong Kim (2017). Measurement of User Emotion and Experience in Interaction with Space. Journal of Asian Architecture and Building Engineering, 16(1), 99-106. doi:10.3130/jaabe.16.99
- Nagle, J. (2017). Ghosts, memory, and the right to the divided city: Resisting amnesia in Beirut city centre. Antipode, 49(1), 149-168.
- Nail, S. (2008). Forest policies and social change in England (Vol. 328). New York: Springer.

- Najafi, M., & Shariff, M. K. B. M. (2011). The concept of place and sense of place in architectural studies. International Journal of Social, Behavioral, Educational, Economic, Business and Industrial Engineering, 5(8).
- Neuendorf, K. A. (2017). The content analysis guidebook (2nd ed.). Sage Publications.

Neuendorf, K. A. (2017). The content analysis guidebook. sage.

- Nicol, D., & Pilling, S. (2000). The social brain: Structural underpinnings of social cognition. Annual Review of Neuroscience, 23, 87-107.
- Nicosia Master Plan (1995). UNHCR, A vision for the future of Nicosia: A Partnership towards the rehabilitation of Chyrsaliniotissa and Arabahmet (Nicosia, Cyprus: Office of the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees).
- Nowinski, J. L. (1981). Applications of functional analysis in engineering. International Journal of Engineering Science, 19(11), 1377-1390.
- Oktay, D. (2007). An analysis and review of the divided city of Nicosia, Cyprus, and new perspectives. Geography, 92(3), 231-247.
- Oosterwyck, D. (2018). Experiential qualities in architecture [PhD thesis, Antwerp University, Faculty of Design Sciences].

- Pailliè Pérez, F. (2016). To imagine a space can be different. City at Eye Level, 280-283.
- Pallasmaa, J. (2005). Lived space: Embodied experience and sensory thought. In Encounters: architectural essays.
- Pallasmaa, J. (2005). The eyes of the skin: Architecture and the senses. John Wiley & Sons Ltd.
- Pallasmaa, J. (2016). The SixthSense: The meaning of atmosphere and mood. AD Volume 86, Issue 6, 126-133.
- Pallasmaa, J. (2017). Embodied and existential wisdom in architecture: The thinking hand. Body & Society, 23(1), 96-111.
- Pallasmaa, J., Mallgrave, H. F., Robinson, S., & Gallese, V. (2015). Architecture and empathy. Finland: Tapio Wirkkala Rut Bryk Foundation.
- Pallasmaa, J., Mallgrave, H. F., Robinson, S., & Gallese, V. (2015). Architecture and empathy. Finland: Tapio Wirkkala Rut Bryk Foundation.
- Papadakis, Y. (2005). Echoes from the dead zone: Across the Cyprus divide. New York: I.B. Tauris & Co Ltd.
- Parekh, B. (2001). Rethinking multiculturalism: Cultural diversity and political theory. Ethnicities, 1(1), 109-115.

- Patel, A., Debnath, N. C., & Bhusan, B. (Eds.). (2022). Data science with semantic technologies: Theory, practice and application. John Wiley & Sons.
- Patricios, N. (1973). Concepts of space in urban design, architecture, and art. Leonardo & The MIT Press, UK.
- Paulsen, K. E. (2010). Placemaking. In Encyclopedia of urban studies (Vol. 2, pp. 599-603).
- Peach, C. (1996). Good segregation, bad segregation. Planning Perspectives, 11, 379-398.
- Pierce, J., Martin, D. G., & Murphy, J. T. (2011). Relational place-making: The potential of interstitial space. Social & Cultural Geography, 12(3), 323-341.
- Piquard, B., & Swenarton, M. (2011). Learning from architecture and conflict. The Journal of Architecture, 16(1), 1-13.
- Ponce, O., & Pagán Maldonado, N. (2015). Mixed methods research in education: Capturing the complexity of the profession. International Journal of Educational Excellence, 1, 111-135.
- Poole, R. K. (2018). Northern Ireland before 1968. Retrieved from https://alphahistory.com/northernireland/northern-ireland-before-1968/

- Porter, J. D. H., Ogden, J. A., Ranganadha Rao, P. V., Prabhakar Rao, V., Rajesh, D.,
  Buskade, R. A., & Soutar, D. (2004). Introducing operations research into management and policy practices of a non-governmental organization (NGO):
  A partnership between an Indian leprosy NGO and an international academic institution. Health Policy and Planning, 19(2), 80-87.
- Pred, A. (1984). Place as historically contingent process: Structuration and the timegeography of becoming places. Annals of the Association of American Geographers, 74(2), 279-297.
- Priatmoko, S., Kabil, M., Vasa, L., Pallás, E. I., & Dávid, L. D. (2021). Reviving an unpopular tourism destination through the placemaking approach: Case study of Ngawen Temple, Indonesia. Sustainability, 13(12), 6704.
- Prince, H. (1962). The geographical imagination. Landscape, 11(1), 22-25.
- Project for Public Spaces. (2009). What makes a successful place? [Online]. Retrieved from https://www.pps.org/article/grplacefeat
- Project for Public Spaces. (2011). Placemaking for creating lively cities: Training manual LICI. Retrieved from http://www.lively-cities
- Project for Public Spaces. (2016). Placemaking—What if we built our cities around places?

- Project for Public Spaces. (2016). The case for healthy places: Improving health outcomes through placemaking. Retrieved from https://assets-global.website-files.com/5810e16fbe876cec6bcbd86e/5a626855e27c0000017efc24\_Healthy-Places-PPS.pdf
- Project for Public Spaces. (2019). What is placemaking? Retrieved from https://www.pps.org/article/what-is-placemaking
- Purbrick, L., Aulich, J., & Dawson, G. (2007). Contested spaces: Sites, representations, and histories of conflict. Palgrave Macmillan.
- Purcell, M. (2014). Possible worlds: Henri Lefebvre and the right to the city. Journal of Urban Affairs, 36(1), 141-154.
- Rajchman, J. (2000). The Deleuze connections. MIT Press.
- Richardson, M., Agnew, J. A., & Duncan, J. S. (1989). Place and culture: two disciplines, two concepts, two images of Christ, and a single goal. The Power of Place: Brining Together Geographical and Sociological Imaginations.
- Robinson, M. (2003). Place-making: The notion of centre. In Construction Place: Mind and Matter (pp. 143-153).
- Rosner-Manor, Y., Borghini, S. G., Boonstra, B., & Silva, P. (2020). Adaptation of the urban codes–A story of placemaking in Jerusalem. Environment and Planning B: Urban Analytics and City Science, 47(2), 251-267.

- Sack, R. (1986). Human territoriality: Its theory and history. Cambridge University Press.
- Saldaña, J. (2016). The coding manual for qualitative researchers (3rd ed.). Sage Publications.
- Sánchez, T. W., & Wood, A. (2015). Collaborative governance and urban regeneration in Melbourne and Sydney. Urban Policy and Research, 33(1), 35-52.
- Sandercock, L. (2003). Planning in the ethno-culturally diverse city: A comment. Planning theory & practice, 4(3), 319-323.
- Satir, S., & Korkmaz, E. (2005). Urban open spaces with examples & the classification of urban furniture. İTÜ AlZ Journal, 2(1/2), 130-141.
- Schappert, P. (2019). ΤΕΛΩΝΕΙΟ ΛΗΔΡΑΣ. Retrieved from Google Earth Web.
  (35°10'28\*N 33°21 41'E). Available at: https://www.google.com/maps/contrib/112564080768004434669/photos/@3
  5.17445,33.3614567,3a,75y,90t/data=!3m7!1e1!3m5!1sAF1QipNMeWEXfO
  GQ1OEPL4SYFD5YEZXWHGs9kB8HfAFk!2e10!6shttps:%2F%2Flh5.goo
  gleusercontent.com%2Fp%2FAF1QipNMeWEXfOGQ1OEPL4SYFD5YEZ
  XWHGs9kB8HfAFk%3Dw365-h260-k-no-pi-10-ya100-ro-0fo100!7i6080!8i3040!4m3!8m2!3m1!1e2?entry=ttu (Version 9.191).

- Schneekloth, L.H., & Shibley, R.G. (1995). Placemaking: The art and practice of building communities.
- Sennett, R., & Sendra, P. (2022). Designing disorder: Experiments and disruptions in the city. Verso Books.
- Shah, V. (2012). The role of architecture in humanity's story. Retrieved from https://thoughteconomics.com/the-role-of-architecture-in-humanitys-story/

Shane, D. G. (2005). Recombinant Urbanism. Academy Press.

- Shibley, R., Schneekloth, L. H., & Hovey, B. (2003). Constituting the Public Realm of a Region: Placemaking in the Bi-National Niagaras. Journal of Architectural Education, 57(1), 28–42.
- Shibley, R., Schneekloth, L.H., & Hovey, B. (2003). Constituting the Public Realm: Place, Community, and Public Space. Journal of Planning Education and Research, 22(3), 233-246.

Shirlow, P. (2006). Belfast: The 'post-conflict' city. Space and Polity, 10(2), 99-107.

- Shirlow, P., & Murtagh, B. (2006). Belfast: Segregation, violence and the city. Pluto.
- Shtern, M., Sonan, S., & Papasozomenou, O. (2022). City profile: Nicosia. Cities, 130, 103866.

- Sibley, D. (1996). Geographies of exclusion: Society and difference in the West. Routledge.
- Silberberg, S., Lorah, K., Disbrow, R., & Muessig, A. (2013). Places in the making: How placemaking builds places and communities. Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 72.
- Skrbis, Z., & Woodward, I. (2007). The ambivalence of ordinary cosmopolitanism: Investigating the limits of cosmopolitan openness. The sociological review, 55(4), 730-747.
- Smith, A. B., & Johnson, C. D. (2019). Defining and evaluating research impact: A whole field bibliometric analysis. PloS ONE, 14(8), e0220013. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0220013
- Soja, E. (2000). Postmetropolis: Critical studies of cities and regions. Blackwell.
- Soltani, S., & Kirci, N. (2019). Phenomenology and Space in Architecture: Experience, Sensation and Meaning. International Journal of Architectural Engineering Technology, 6, 1-6.
- Sotarauta, M., & Beer, A. (2019). Collaborative planning as a driver for transformative change in urban governance: Strengths and limitations. European Planning Studies, 27(2), 241-259.

- Stout, M.D. (2008). Place, participation, and contested space: Local practices of placemaking in Over-The-Rhine (Doctoral dissertation, University of Cincinnati).
- Strydom, W., Puren, K., & Drewes, E. (2018). Exploring theoretical trends in placemaking: Towards new perspectives in spatial planning. Journal of Place Management and Development, 11(2), 204-219.
- Sullivan, G.M., & Artino, A.R. (2013). Analyzing and interpreting data from Likerttype scales. Journal of Graduate Medical Education, 5(4), 541-542.
- Taleb, A.A. (2016). The role of international non-governmental organizations (NGO) in preserving international peace and security. International Academic Journal of Social Sciences, 3(6), 48-52.
- The Economist. (2017, February 9). Turkey and Greece flex their muscles over rocks in the Aegean. The Economist. Retrieved from https://www.economist.com
- The Management Centre of the Mediterranean and the NGO Support Centre. (2011). An assessment of civil society in Cyprus: A map for the future. CIVICUS: Civil Society Index Report for Cyprus.

The Oxford Dictionary of English Etymology. (1966). Oxford: Croydon Press.

The Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy. (2020). The Metaphysics Research Lab, Center for the Study of Language and Information (CSLI), Stanford University

- The story of a wall. The Lokmaci/Ledra barricade. (n.d.). Retrieved from http://www.whatson-northcyprus.com/history/wall\_story.htm
- Thorpe, A. (2018). Hegel's hipsters: Claiming ownership in the contemporary city. Social & Legal Studies, 27(1), 25-48.
- Trancik, R. (1986). What is lost space?. na. Transactions of the Institute of British Geographers, 10(1), 45-62.

Tschumi, B. (1996). Architecture and disjunction. MIT Press.

- Tuan, Y.-F. (1977). Space and place: The perspective of experience. University of Minnesota Press.
- Van Oosterwyck, D. (2018). Experiential qualities in architecture (Doctoral dissertation, University of Antwerp).
- Varshney, A. (2001). Ethnic conflict and civil society: India and beyond. World Politics, 53(3), 362-398.
- Vukmirovic, M., & Gavrilović, S. (2020). Placemaking as an approach of sustainable urban facilities management. Facilities.
- Wacquant, L. (2007). The Americanisation of Poverty in the European City. In Urban Outcasts: A Comparative Sociology of Advanced Marginality. Polity.

Weber, R. P. (1990). Basic Content Analysis (2nd ed.). Sage Publications.

- Webster, C., & Timothy, D. J. (2006). Travelling to the 'other side': The occupied zone and Greek Cypriot views of crossing the Green Line. Tourism Geographies, 8(2), 162-181.
- Wilson, R. (2016). Northern Ireland peace monitoring report.
- Woods, L. (1993). Pamphlet Architecture 15: War and Architecture (No. 15). Princeton Architectural Press.
- Wyckoff, M. A. (2014). Definition of placemaking: Four different types. Planning & Zoning News, 32(3), 1.
- Yeniduzen Newspaper. (2017). Lefkoşa'nın her iki tarafı flüt ile birleşti. Retrieved from https://www.yeniduzen.com/lefkosanin-her-iki-tarafi-flut-ile-birlesti-95210h.htm
- Yeoh, B.S., & Lin, W. (2012). Cosmopolitanism in cities and beyond. In Routledge Handbook of Cosmopolitanism Studies (pp. 224-235). Routledge.
- Yin, R. K. (2018). Case Study Research and Applications: Design and Methods. Sage Publications.
- Yorucu, V., Mehmet, O., Alpar, R., & Ulucay, P. (2010). Cross-border trade liberalization: The case of Lokmaci/Ledra gate in divided Nicosia, Cyprus. *European Planning Studies*, 18(10), 1749-1764.

Zayimtsyan, H. (2017). Ledra Street Crossing Point. Retrieved from Google Earth Web. (Latitude 35°10'29°N, Longitude 33°21'41 E). Available at: https://earth.google.com/web/@35.1747709,33.3614718,151.76319166a,0d,6 0y,82.01391119h,103.01255695t,0r/data=Ii8KK0FGMVFpcE1yZkxNcVNG c1RMa0d4YnowTU9BdnMtUWs50FZJQ2doN0tWMVEQBQ?utm\_source= earth7&utm\_campaign=vine&hl=en (Version 9.191).

# APPENDIXES

# **Appendix A: Permission of Diagram for Research Study**

# Project for <u>Public</u> Spaces

Date: August 5, 2022

Subject: Permission of Diagram for Research Study

**Re:** Ediz Orac Faculty of Architecture Eastern Mediterranean University

Project For Public Spaces (PPS) has approved to take diagram 'What makes a great space?' for granted and adapt it to the contested areas for the purpose of the Ph.D. study of Ediz Orac from the Faculty of Architecture at Eastern Mediterranean University to pursue his Ph.D. study titled 'Placemaking in Contested Spaces: Example of Ledra Street Crossing Point by Non-Governmental Organizations in Cyprus' supervised by Prof. Dr. Ugur Ulas Dagli.

Best Regards,

Ruce

Rebecca Weiser Senior Associate of Events & Operations Project for Public Spaces

PO Box 1073 New York, NY 10276 info@pps.org +1 212 620 5660

pps.org

# **Appendix B : Questionnaire**

## Successful criteria of placemaking process in contested spaces:

# **Evaluation of Non-Governmental Organizations at Ledra Street**

## **Crossing Point in Nicosia, Cyprus**

### Welcome to the questionnaire

You are invited to participate in a web-based online questionnaire. This is a research project being conducted by Ph.D. Candidate Ediz Orac at Eastern Mediteranean University. The project is designed to gather information about academic work. Only NGO members, NGO staff or volunteers of NGO's whom are working/worked in any NGO that lead or participated in any events that held on Ledra Street Crossing Point in the Walled city of Nicosia can participate this survey. The survey should take approximately 5 minutes to complete.

## PARTICIPATION

The participation in this survey is voluntary. Participants can refuse to take part in the research or exit the survey at any time without penalty.

## CONFIDENTIALITY

The researchers will not identify the names in any reports using information obtained from this survey, and that the confidentiality as a participant in this study will remain secure. Subsequent uses of records and data will be subject to standard data use policies, which protect the anonymity of individuals However the names of the NGO's can be obtained and used in the research process. Due to Covid-19 health and safety regulations the survey will be online. The platform that will be used for survey is Survey Monkey. Monkey does not collect identifying information such as your name, email address, or IP address. Therefore, your responses will remain anonymous.

#### CONTACT

If you have questions at any time about the study or the procedures, you may contact Ph.D. Candidate Ediz Orac edizorac@gmail.com

\*1.**ELECTRONIC CONSENT**: Please select your choice below. You may print a copy of this consent form for your records. Clicking on the  $\Box$ Agree $\Box$  button indicates that

- $\cdot$  You have read the above information
- · You voluntarily agree to participate
- $\cdot$  You are 18 years of age or older
- □ <sub>Agree</sub>

# Disagree

2. Non-Governmental Organization name that you are part of (optional)

Please evaluate the criteria given below according to the level of importance from considering the criteria in the key attributes, as a NGO members/ staff/ volunteers using the Ledra Street Crossing Point. The purpose of the questionnaire is to help the development of the space by determining the importance factors by the NGO members/staff/volunteers as the user groups during the evolution process of the space. Please choose one of the options for each specified definition.

#### \* 3. Sociability

|   | Unimportant | Less<br>İmportant | Average | Important | Very<br>Important |
|---|-------------|-------------------|---------|-----------|-------------------|
| Quality of Street Life                    | 0           | 0                 | 0       | 0         | 0                 |
| Level of Social<br>Networks(Socializing)  | 0           | 0                 | 0       | 0         | 0                 |
| Sharing Space Use                         | 0           | 0                 | 0       | 0         | 0                 |
| Usage of Evening Time                     | 0           | 0                 | 0       | 0         | 0                 |
| Diversity of the User Groups in the Space | 0           | 0                 | 0       | 0         | 0                 |

### \* 4. Uses and Activities

|  |             | Less      |         |           | Very      |
|--|-------------|-----------|---------|-----------|-----------|
|  | Unimportant | İmportant | Average | Important | Important |
| Multifunctionality of the Space                  | 0           | 0         | 0       | 0         | 0         |
| Contribution Level to<br>Surrounding Environment | 0           | 0         | 0       | 0         | ۲         |
| Attraction Level of the Space                    | 0           | 0         | 0       | 0         | ۲         |
|  |             |           |         |           |           |
| Public Space Usage                               | 0           | 0         | 0       | 0         | 0         |

## \* 5. Access and Linkages

|                                 |             | Less      |         |           | Very      |
|---------------------------------|-------------|-----------|---------|-----------|-----------|
|                                 | Unimportant | İmportant | Average | Important | Important |
| Flow (Circulation) of the Space | 0           | 0         | 0       | 0         | 0         |

|  | Unimportant | Less<br>İmportant | Average | Important | Very<br>Important |
|--|-------------|-------------------|---------|-----------|-------------------|
| Linkage to the Surrounding Environment             | 0           | 0                 | 0       | 0         | 0                 |
| Accessibility Level to the Space                   | 0           | 0                 | 0       | 0         | 0                 |
| Quality of Pedestrian Activity                     | 0           | 0                 | 0       | 0         | 0                 |
| Parking Space Sufficiency<br>Around Crossing Point | 0           | 0                 | 0       | 0         | 0                 |

# \* 6. Comfort and Image

|   | Unimportant | Less<br>İmportant | Average | Important | Very<br>Important |
|---|-------------|-------------------|---------|-----------|-------------------|
| Level of Fear Attitude<br>Towards the Space | 0           | 0                 | 0       | 0         | 0                 |
| Sanitation Level                            | 0           | 0                 | 0       | 0         | 0                 |
| Conditions of the Buildings                 | 0           | 0                 | 0       | 0         | 0                 |
| Imageability and Legibility of the Space    | 0           | 0                 | 0       | 0         | 0                 |

|                        | Pearson   | Quali  | Level of   | Shari  | Usage      |        | Multifunction | Contributi     | Attracti | Publ      | Flo  | Linkage   | Accesibil | Quality         | Parking   | Fear   | Sanitati | Conditio  | 0      |
|------------------------|-----------|--------|------------|--------|------------|--------|---------------|----------------|----------|-----------|------|-----------|-----------|-----------------|-----------|--------|----------|-----------|--------|
|                        | Correlati | ty of  | Social     | ng     | of<br>E    | ty of  | ality of the  | on Level       | on level | ic        | w)   | to the    | ity Level | of              | Sufficien | Towar  | on       | ns of the | ~      |
|                        | on        | Street | Networks   | Space  | Eveni      | User   | Space         | to             | of the   | Spac      | of   | Surroundi | of the    | Pedestri        | cy        | ds the | Level    | Building  |        |
|                        |           | LIfe   | (socializi | Use    | ng<br>Time | Group  |               | Surroundi      | space    | e<br>Llaa | the  | ng        | Space     | an<br>A ativita | Around    | Space  |          | S         | of the |
|                        |           |        | ng)        |        | Time       | Space  |               | ng<br>Environm |          | Usa       | Spa  |           |           | Activity        | Cross.    |        |          |           | Space  |
|                        |           |        |            |        |            |        |               | ent            |          | ge        | ce   |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Quality of             | Pearson   | 1      |            |        |            |        |               | CIII           |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Street LIfe            | Corr.     | -      |            |        |            |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Social                 |           | 064    | 1          |        |            |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Networks Lev           |           |        |            |        |            |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Sharing Space          |           | 085    | 008        | 1      |            |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Use                    |           |        |            |        |            |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Usage of               |           | .740** | 058        | .084   | 1          |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Evening Time           |           |        |            |        |            |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Diversity of           |           | .738** | 023        | 036    | .852**     | 1      |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| User Group in          |           |        |            |        |            |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| the Space              |           |        |            |        |            |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Multifunction          |           | .167   | 238**      | .048   | .449**     | .463** | 1             |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| ality of Space         |           |        |            |        |            |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Contribution           |           | .493** | 012        | .111   | .648**     | .505** | .472**        | 1              |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Level to Surr.         |           |        |            |        |            |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Environment            |           | 50.4   | 000        | 1.40   | 016        | 702    | 500           |                | 1        |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Attraction             |           | .594** | .099       | .142   | .816**     | .702** | .502**        | .665**         | 1        |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| level of space         |           | 010    | 0.02       | 267.   | 100        | 074    | 250           | 170            | 140      | 1         |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Public Space           |           | 212*   | 083        | .367** | .128       | 074    | .259**        | .172           | .149     | 1         |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Usage<br>Flow of Space |           | .586** | .215*      | 008    | .743**     | .741** | .362**        | .277**         | .648**   |           | 1    |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Flow of Space          |           | .380   | .215       | 008    | ./45       | ./41   | .302          | .277           | .040     | .066      | 1    |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Linkage to             |           | .564** | .230**     | 007    | .862**     | .719** | .417**        | .712**         | .844**   | .000      | .701 | 1         |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Surrounding            |           | .504   | .230       | 007    | .002       | ./1/   | .+17          | ./12           | .0++     | .070      | ./01 | 1         |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Environment            |           |        |            |        |            |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Accesibility           |           | .255** | .393**     | 197*   | .370**     | .294** | 020           | .117           | .254**   | .179*     | .616 | .468**    | 1         |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Level of the           |           |        |            |        |            | ,      |               |                |          |           | **   |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Space                  |           |        |            |        |            |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Quality of             |           | .614** | 083        | .050   | .791**     | .811** | .354**        | .379**         | .546**   | -         | .764 | .626**    | .335**    | 1               |           |        |          |           |        |
| Pedestrian             |           |        |            |        |            |        |               |                |          | .120      | **   |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Activity               |           |        |            |        |            |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Parking                |           | .360** | 045        | .091   | .660**     | .551** | .555**        | .508**         | .863**   | .298*     | .567 | .651**    | .267**    | .501**          | 1         |        |          |           |        |
| Sufficiency            |           |        |            |        |            |        |               |                |          | *         | **   |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Around                 |           |        |            |        |            |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |
| Crossing P.            | ļ         |        |            |        |            |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          | ļ         |        |
| Fear Attitude          |           | .371** | 101        | .147   | .697**     | .592** | .668**        | .552**         | .724**   | .300*     | .607 | .677**    | .207*     | .627**          | .692**    | 1      |          |           |        |
| Towards the            |           |        |            |        |            |        |               |                |          |           |      |           |           |                 |           |        |          |           |        |

Appendix C: Correlations of all the criteria of Successful criteria of placemaking process in Ledra Street Crossing

| Space  |        |     |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |      |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |   |
|--|--------|-----|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|-------|------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|---|
| Sanitation   | .523** | 009 | .120   | .860** | .729** | .511** | .704** | .870** | .246* | .581 | .837** | .330** | .632** | .805** | .711** | 1      |        |   |
| Level  |        |     |        |        |        |        |        |        | *     | **   |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |   |
| Buildings  | .132   | 085 | .289** | .309** | .174   | .097   | .425** | .517** | .292* | .164 | .364** | .141   | .146   | .555** | .347** | .481** | 1      |   |
| Imageability<br>and Legibility<br>of the Space                         | 219*   | 012 | .233** | .094   | .004   | 091    | .093   | .179*  | .379* | .055 | .124   | .271** | .135   | .322** | .238** | .249** | .669** | 1 |
| <ul><li>**. Correlation is sig</li><li>*. Correlation is sig</li></ul> |        |     |        |        |        |        |        |        |       |      |        |        |        |        |        |        |        |   |